# Package 'PMCMRplus'

January 20, 2025

Type Package

Title Calculate Pairwise Multiple Comparisons of Mean Rank Sums Extended

**Version** 1.9.12

Date 2024-09-07

Description For one-way layout experiments the one-way ANOVA can be performed as an omnibus test. All-pairs multiple comparisons tests (Tukey-Kramer test, Scheffe test, LSD-test) and many-to-one tests (Dunnett test) for normally distributed residuals and equal within variance are available. Furthermore, all-pairs tests (Games-Howell test, Tamhane's T2 test, Dunnett T3 test, Ury-Wiggins-Hochberg test) and many-to-one (Tamhane-Dunnett Test) for normally distributed residuals and heterogeneous variances are provided. Van der Waerden's normal scores test for omnibus, all-pairs and many-to-one tests is provided for non-normally distributed residuals and homogeneous variances. The Kruskal-Wallis, BWS and Anderson-Darling omnibus test and all-pairs tests (Nemenyi test, Dunn test, Conover test, Dwass-Steele-Critchlow-Fligner test) as well as many-to-one (Nemenyi test, Dunn test, U-test) are given for the analysis of variance by ranks. Non-parametric trend tests (Jonckheere test, Cuzick test, Johnson-Mehrotra test, Spearman test) are included. In addition, a Friedman-test for one-way ANOVA with repeated measures on ranks (CRBD) and Skillings-Mack test for unbalanced CRBD is provided with consequent all-pairs tests (Nemenyi test, Siegel test, Miller test, Conover test, Exact test) and many-to-one tests (Nemenyi test, Demsar test, Exact test). A trend can be tested with Pages's test. Durbin's test for a two-way balanced incomplete block design (BIBD) is given in this package as well as Gore's test for CRBD with multiple observations per cell is given. Outlier tests, Mandel's k- and h statistic as well as functions for Type I error and Power analysis as well as generic summary, print and plot methods are provided.

## Contents

#### **Depends** R (>= 3.5.0)

- **Imports** mvtnorm (>= 1.0), multcompView, gmp, Rmpfr, SuppDists, kSamples (>= 1.2.7), BWStest (>= 0.2.1), MASS, stats
- Suggests xtable, graphics, knitr, rmarkdown, car, e1071, multcomp, pwr, NSM3

SystemRequirements gmp (>= 4.2.3), mpfr (>= 3.0.0) | file README.md

SystemRequirementsNote see >> README.md

SysDataCompression gzip

VignetteBuilder knitr, rmarkdown

Classification/MSC-2010 62J15, 62J10, 62G10, 62F03, 62G30

NeedsCompilation yes

Encoding UTF-8

LazyData true

RoxygenNote 7.3.1

License GPL (>= 3)

Author Thorsten Pohlert [aut, cre] (<https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3855-3025>)

Maintainer Thorsten Pohlert <thorsten.pohlert@gmx.de>

**Repository** CRAN

Date/Publication 2024-09-08 10:10:03 UTC

# Contents

1AllPairsTest
1KSampleTest
dManyOneTest
gae
arPlot
wsAllPairsTest
wsKSampleTest
wsManyOneTest
wsTrendTest
naAllPairsNashimotoTest
nackoTest
nenJanTest
nenTest
ochran
ochranTest
JzickTest
grubbs
oubleGrubbsTest
scfAllPairsTest
uncanTest
unnettT3Test

# Contents

dunnettTest	
durbinAllPairsTest	
durbinTest	. 51
flignerWolfeTest	. 52
frdAllPairsConoverTest	
frdAllPairsExactTest	
frdAllPairsMillerTest	. 60
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest	. 62
frdAllPairsSiegelTest	
frdHouseTest	
frdManyOneDemsarTest	. 70
frdManyOneExactTest	. 72
frdManyOneNemenyiTest	. 74
friedmanTest	. 76
gamesHowellTest	
gesdTest	. 80
goreTest	. 81
Grubbs	. 83
grubbsTest	. 84
GSTTest	
hartleyTest	
hayterStoneTest	. 89
hsAllPairsTest	. 92
johnsonTest	. 95
jonckheereTest	. 97
kruskalTest	. 100
kwAllPairsConoverTest	. 103
kwAllPairsDunnTest	. 105
kwAllPairsNemenyiTest	. 108
kwManyOneConoverTest	. 110
kwManyOneDunnTest	. 113
kwManyOneNdwTest	. 116
leTest	. 118
lsdTest	. 121
mackWolfeTest	. 123
Mandel-h	. 125
Mandel-k	. 126
mandelhTest	. 127
mandelkTest	. 128
manyOneUTest	. 130
medianAllPairsTest	. 132
medianTest	. 134
mrrTest	. 137
MTest	. 139
normalScoresAllPairsTest	. 141
normalScoresManyOneTest	. 143
normalScoresTest	. 145
NPMTest	. 147

osrtTest	. 150
pageTest	. 153
Pentosan	. 154
plot.mandel	. 155
plot.PMCMR	. 155
power.dunnett.test	. 156
power.tukey.test	. 158
power.williams.test	. 159
powerMCTests	. 161
powerOneWayTests	. 162
print.gesdTest	
print.mandel	
print.osrt	
print.PMCMR	
print.powerOneWayPMCMR	
print.powerPMCMR	
print.trendPMCMR	
qDunnett	
qPCR	
quadeAllPairsTest	
reviewers	
scheffeTest	
shanTest	
shirleyWilliamsTest	
siegelTukeyTest	
skillingsMackTest	
snkTest	
spearmanTest	
steelsKSampleTest	
steelTest	
stepDownTrendTest	
summary.gesdTest	
summary.mandel	
summary.osrt	
summary.PMCMR	
summary.trendPMCMR	
summaryGroup	
tamhaneDunnettTest	
tamhaneT2Test	
toTidy	
trout	
tukeyTest	
uryWigginsHochbergTest	
vanWaerdenAllPairsTest	
vanWaerdenManyOneTest	
vanWaerdenTest	
welchManyOneTTest	
williamsTest	
	. 210

# Index

adAllPairsTest Anderson-Darling All-Pairs Comparison Test

# Description

Performs Anderson-Darling all-pairs comparison test.

# Usage

```
adAllPairsTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
adAllPairsTest(x, g, p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
adAllPairsTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.	
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.	
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.	
p.adjust.method		
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).	
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.	
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").	

#### Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Anderson-Darling's all-pairs comparison test can be used. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij}$ :  $F_i(x) = F_j(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij}$ :  $F_i(x) \neq F_j(x)$ ,  $i \neq j$ .

This function is a wrapper function that sequentially calls adKSampleTest for each pair. The calculated p-values for Pr(>|T2N|) can be adjusted to account for Type I error multiplicity using any method as implemented in p.adjust.

## Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Scholz, F.W., Stephens, M.A. (1987) K-Sample Anderson-Darling Tests. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **82**, 918–924.

#### See Also

adKSampleTest, adManyOneTest, ad.pval.

#### Examples

```
adKSampleTest(count ~ spray, InsectSprays)
```

```
out <- adAllPairsTest(count ~ spray, InsectSprays, p.adjust="holm")
summary(out)
summaryGroup(out)</pre>
```

adKSampleTest

## Description

Performs Anderson-Darling k-sample test.

## Usage

```
adKSampleTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
adKSampleTest(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
adKSampleTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
```

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

The null hypothesis,  $H_0: F_1 = F_2 = ... = F_k$  is tested against the alternative,  $H_A: F_i \neq F_j$   $(i \neq j)$ , with at least one unequality being strict.

This function only evaluates version 1 of the k-sample Anderson-Darling test (i.e. Eq. 6) of Scholz and Stephens (1987). The p-values are estimated with the extended empirical function as implemented in ad.pval of the package **kSamples**.

## Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

8

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### References

Scholz, F.W., Stephens, M.A. (1987) K-Sample Anderson-Darling Tests. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **82**, 918–924.

## See Also

adAllPairsTest, adManyOneTest, ad.pval.

## Examples

```
## Hollander & Wolfe (1973), 116.
## Mucociliary efficiency from the rate of removal of dust in normal
## subjects, subjects with obstructive airway disease, and subjects
## with asbestosis.
x <- c(2.9, 3.0, 2.5, 2.6, 3.2) # normal subjects
y <- c(3.8, 2.7, 4.0, 2.4) # with obstructive airway disease
z <- c(2.8, 3.4, 3.7, 2.2, 2.0) # with asbestosis
g <- factor(x = c(rep(1, length(x)),</pre>
                   rep(2, length(y)),
                   rep(3, length(z))),
             labels = c("ns", "oad", "a"))
dat <- data.frame(</pre>
  g = g,
  x = c(x, y, z))
## AD-Test
adKSampleTest(x ~ g, data = dat)
## BWS-Test
bwsKSampleTest(x ~ g, data = dat)
## Kruskal-Test
## Using incomplete beta approximation
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="KruskalWallis")
## Using chisquare distribution
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="Chisquare")
## Not run:
## Check with kruskal.test from R stats
kruskal.test(x ~ g, dat)
```

## adManyOneTest

```
## End(Not run)
## Using Conover's F
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="FDist")
## Not run:
## Check with aov on ranks
anova(aov(rank(x) ~ g, dat))
## Check with oneway.test
oneway.test(rank(x) ~ g, dat, var.equal = TRUE)
## End(Not run)
## Median Test asymptotic
medianTest(x ~ g, dat)
## Median Test with simulated p-values
set.seed(112)
medianTest(x ~ g, dat, simulate.p.value = TRUE)
```

adManyOneTest Anderson-Darling Many-To-One Comparison Test

## Description

Performs Anderson-Darling many-to-one comparison test.

#### Usage

```
adManyOneTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
adManyOneTest(x, g, p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
adManyOneTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
   ...
)
```

#### Arguments

Х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
formula	a formula of the form response $\sim$ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

For many-to-one comparisons (pairwise comparisons with one control) in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Anderson-Darling's non-parametric test can be performed. Let there be k groups including the control, then the number of treatment levels is m = k - 1. Then m pairwise comparisons can be performed between the *i*-th treatment level and the control.  $H_i: F_0 = F_i$  is tested in the two-tailed case against  $A_i: F_0 \neq F_i$ ,  $(1 \le i \le m)$ .

This function is a wrapper function that sequentially calls adKSampleTest for each pair. The calculated p-values for Pr(>|T2N|) can be adjusted to account for Type I error inflation using any method as implemented in p.adjust.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

#### algae

## References

Scholz, F.W., Stephens, M.A. (1987) K-Sample Anderson-Darling Tests. Journal of the American Statistical Association 82, 918–924.

## See Also

adKSampleTest, adAllPairsTest, ad.pval.

# Examples

```
## Data set PlantGrowth
## Global test
adKSampleTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth)
##
ans <- adManyOneTest(weight ~ group,</pre>
                              data = PlantGrowth,
                              p.adjust.method = "holm")
```

summary(ans)

```
algae
```

Algae Growth Inhibition Data Set

#### Description

A dose-response experiment was conducted using Atrazine at 9 different dose-levels including the zero-dose control and the biomass of algae (Selenastrum capricornutum) as the response variable. Three replicates were measured at day 0, 1 and 2. The fluorescence method (Mayer et al. 1997) was applied to measure biomass.

#### Format

A data frame with 22 observations on the following 10 variables.

concentration a numeric vector of dose value in mg / L

Day.0 a numeric vector, total biomass

Day.0.1 a numeric vector, total biomass

Day.0.2 a numeric vector, total biomass

**Day.1** a numeric vector, total biomass

Day.1.1 a numeric vector, total biomass

Day.1.2 a numeric vector, total biomass

Day.2 a numeric vector, total biomass

Day.2.1 a numeric vector, total biomass

Day.2.2 a numeric vector, total biomass

## Source

ENV/JM/MONO(2006)18/ANN, page 24.

#### References

OECD (ed. 2006) Current approaches in the statistical analysis of ecotoxicity data: A guidance to application - Annexes, OECD Series on testing and assessment, No. 54, (ENV/JM/MONO(2006)18/ANN).

#### See Also

demo(algae)

barPlot

Plotting PMCMR Objects

## Description

Plots a bar-plot for objects of class "PMCMR".

#### Usage

barPlot(x, alpha = 0.05, ...)

## Arguments

х	an object of class "PMCMR".
alpha	the selected alpha-level. Defaults to 0.05.
	further arguments for method barplot.

## Value

A barplot where the height of the bars corresponds to the arithmetic mean. The extend of the whiskers are  $\pm z_{(1-\alpha/2)} \times s_{E,i}$ , where the latter denotes the standard error of the *i*th group. Symbolic letters are depicted on top of the bars, whereas different letters indicate significant differences between groups for the selected level of alpha.

## Note

The barplot is strictly spoken only valid for normal data, as the depicted significance intervall implies symetry.

## Examples

```
## data set chickwts
ans <- tukeyTest(weight ~ feed, data = chickwts)
barPlot(ans)</pre>
```

bwsAllPairsTest BWS All-Pairs Comparison Test

# Description

Performs Baumgartner-Weiß-Schindler all-pairs comparison test.

# Usage

```
bwsAllPairsTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
bwsAllPairsTest(
 х,
 g,
 method = c("BWS", "Murakami"),
 p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
  • • •
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
bwsAllPairsTest(
 formula,
 data,
  subset,
 na.action,
 method = c("BWS", "Murakami"),
 p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
  . . .
)
```

# Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.	
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.	
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.	
method	a character string specifying the test statistic to use. Defaults to BWS.	
p.adjust.method		
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).	
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	

**bwsAllPairsTest** 

subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-
	faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Baumgartner-Weiß-Schindler all-pairs comparison test can be used. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij}$ :  $F_i(x) = F_j(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij}$ :  $F_i(x) \neq F_j(x)$ ,  $i \neq j$ .

This function is a wrapper function that sequentially calls bws\_test for each pair. The default test method ("BWS") is the original Baumgartner-Weiß-Schindler test statistic B. For method == "Murakami" it is the modified BWS statistic denoted B\*. The calculated p-values for Pr(>|B|) or Pr(>|B\*|) can be adjusted to account for Type I error inflation using any method as implemented in p.adjust.

## Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Baumgartner, W., Weiss, P., Schindler, H. (1998) A nonparametric test for the general two-sample problem, *Biometrics* 54, 1129–1135.

Murakami, H. (2006) K-sample rank test based on modified Baumgartner statistic and its power comparison, *J. Jpn. Comp. Statist.* **19**, 1–13.

## See Also

bws\_test.

## Examples

```
out <- bwsAllPairsTest(count ~ spray, InsectSprays, p.adjust="holm")
summary(out)
summaryGroup(out)</pre>
```

bwsKSampleTest

## Description

Performs Murakami's k-Sample BWS Test.

#### Usage

```
bwsKSampleTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
bwsKSampleTest(x, g, nperm = 1000, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
```

```
bwsKSampleTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, nperm = 1000, ...)
```

#### Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
nperm	number of permutations for the assymptotic permutation test. Defaults to 1000.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

Let  $X_{ij}$   $(1 \le i \le k, 1 \le 1 \le n_i)$  denote an identically and independently distributed variable that is obtained from an unknown continuous distribution  $F_i(x)$ . Let  $R_{ij}$  be the rank of  $X_{ij}$ , where  $X_{ij}$ is jointly ranked from 1 to N,  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ . In the k-sample test the null hypothesis, H:  $F_i = F_j$ is tested against the alternative, A:  $F_i \ne F_j$   $(i \ne j)$  with at least one inequality beeing strict. Murakami (2006) has generalized the two-sample Baumgartner-Weiß-Schindler test (Baumgartner et al. 1998) and proposed a modified statistic  $B_k^*$  defined by

$$B_k^* = \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \left\{ \frac{1}{n_i} \sum_{j=1}^{n_i} \frac{(R_{ij} - \mathsf{E}[R_{ij}])^2}{\mathsf{Var}[R_{ij}]} \right\},\,$$

where

$$\mathsf{E}[R_{ij}] = \frac{N+1}{n_i+1}j$$

and

$$\mathsf{Var}[R_{ij}] = \frac{j}{n_i + 1} \left( 1 - \frac{j}{n_i + 1} \right) \frac{(N - n_i) (N + 1)}{n_i + 2}$$

The *p*-values are estimated via an assymptotic boot-strap method. It should be noted that the  $B_k^*$  detects both differences in the unknown location parameters and / or differences in the unknown scale parameters of the *k*-samples.

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### Note

One may increase the number of permutations to e.g. nperm = 10000 in order to get more precise p-values. However, this will be on the expense of computational time.

#### References

Baumgartner, W., Weiss, P., Schindler, H. (1998) A nonparametric test for the general two-sample problem, *Biometrics* 54, 1129–1135.

Murakami, H. (2006) K-sample rank test based on modified Baumgartner statistic and its power comparison, *J. Jpn. Comp. Statist.* **19**, 1–13.

## See Also

sample, bwsAllPairsTest, bwsManyOneTest.

#### bwsKSampleTest

## Examples

```
## Hollander & Wolfe (1973), 116.
## Mucociliary efficiency from the rate of removal of dust in normal
## subjects, subjects with obstructive airway disease, and subjects
## with asbestosis.
x <- c(2.9, 3.0, 2.5, 2.6, 3.2) # normal subjects
y <- c(3.8, 2.7, 4.0, 2.4) # with obstructive airway disease
z <- c(2.8, 3.4, 3.7, 2.2, 2.0) \# with asbestosis
g <- factor(x = c(rep(1, length(x)),</pre>
                   rep(2, length(y)),
                   rep(3, length(z))),
             labels = c("ns", "oad", "a"))
dat <- data.frame(</pre>
  g = g,
  x = c(x, y, z))
## AD-Test
adKSampleTest(x ~ g, data = dat)
## BWS-Test
bwsKSampleTest(x ~ g, data = dat)
## Kruskal-Test
## Using incomplete beta approximation
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="KruskalWallis")
## Using chisquare distribution
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="Chisquare")
## Not run:
## Check with kruskal.test from R stats
kruskal.test(x ~ g, dat)
## End(Not run)
## Using Conover's F
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="FDist")
## Not run:
## Check with aov on ranks
anova(aov(rank(x) ~ g, dat))
## Check with oneway.test
oneway.test(rank(x) ~ g, dat, var.equal = TRUE)
## End(Not run)
## Median Test asymptotic
medianTest(x ~ g, dat)
## Median Test with simulated p-values
set.seed(112)
medianTest(x ~ g, dat, simulate.p.value = TRUE)
```

bwsManyOneTest

## Description

Performs Baumgartner-Weiß-Schindler many-to-one comparison test.

## Usage

```
bwsManyOneTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
bwsManyOneTest(
  х,
  g,
  alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
  method = c("BWS", "Murakami", "Neuhauser"),
  p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
bwsManyOneTest(
  formula,
  data,
  subset,
  na.action,
  alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
method = c("BWS", "Murakami", "Neuhauser"),
  p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
  • • •
)
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.	
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.	
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.	
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.	
method	a character string specifying the test statistic to use. Defaults to BWS.	
p.adjust.method		
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).	
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	

data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing
	the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from
	environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-
	faults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

For many-to-one comparisons (pairwise comparisons with one control) in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Baumgartner-Weiß-Schindler's non-parametric test can be performed. Let there be k groups including the control, then the number of treatment levels is m = k - 1. Then m pairwise comparisons can be performed between the *i*-th treatment level and the control. H<sub>i</sub> : F<sub>0</sub> = F<sub>i</sub> is tested in the two-tailed case against A<sub>i</sub> : F<sub>0</sub>  $\neq$  F<sub>i</sub>,  $(1 \le i \le m)$ .

This function is a wrapper function that sequentially calls  $bws_stat$  and  $bws_cdf$  for each pair. For the default test method ("BWS") the original Baumgartner-Weiß-Schindler test statistic B and its corresponding Pr(>|B|) is calculated. For method == "BWS" only a two-sided test is possible.

For method == "Murakami" the modified BWS statistic denoted B\* and its corresponding Pr(>|B\*|) is computed by sequentially calling murakami\_stat and murakami\_cdf. For method == "Murakami" only a two-sided test is possible.

If alternative == "greater" then the alternative, if one population is stochastically larger than the other is tested:  $H_i : F_0 = F_i$  against  $A_i : F_0 \ge F_i$ ,  $(1 \le i \le m)$ . The modified teststatistic B\* according to Neuhäuser (2001) and its corresponding Pr(>B\*) or Pr(<B\*) is computed by sequentally calling murakami\_stat and murakami\_cdf with flavor = 2.

The p-values can be adjusted to account for Type I error inflation using any method as implemented in p.adjust.

## Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

## References

Baumgartner, W., Weiss, P., Schindler, H. (1998) A nonparametric test for the general two-sample problem, *Biometrics* **54**, 1129–1135.

Murakami, H. (2006) K-sample rank test based on modified Baumgartner statistic and its power comparison, *J Jpn Comp Statist* **19**, 1–13.

Neuhäuser, M. (2001) One-Side Two-Sample and Trend Tests Based on a Modified Baumgartner-Weiss-Schindler Statistic. *J Nonparametric Stat* **13**, 729–739.

## See Also

murakami\_stat, murakami\_cdf, bws\_stat, bws\_cdf.

## Examples

```
out <- bwsManyOneTest(weight ~ group, PlantGrowth, p.adjust="holm")
summary(out)
## A two-sample test
set.seed(1245)
x <- c(rnorm(20), rnorm(20,0.3))
g <- gl(2, 20)
summary(bwsManyOneTest(x ~ g, alternative = "less", p.adjust="none"))
summary(bwsManyOneTest(x ~ g, alternative = "greater", p.adjust="none"))
## Not run:
## Check with the implementation in package BWStest
BWStest::bws_test(x=x[g==1], y=x[g==2], alternative = "less")
BWStest::bws_test(x=x[g==1], y=x[g==2], alternative = "greater")
## End(Not run)</pre>
```

bwsTrendTest Testing against Ordered Alternatives (Murakami's BWS Trend Test)

## Description

Performs Murakami's modified Baumgartner-Weiß-Schindler test for testing against ordered alternatives.

#### Usage

```
bwsTrendTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
bwsTrendTest(x, g, nperm = 1000, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
bwsTrendTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, nperm = 1000, ...)
```

## bwsTrendTest

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
nperm	number of permutations for the assymptotic permutation test. Defaults to 1000.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

The null hypothesis,  $H_0: F_1(u) = F_2(u) = \ldots = F_k(u) \ u \in R$  is tested against a simple order hypothesis,  $H_A: F_1(u) \leq F_2(u) \leq \ldots \leq F_k(u), \ F_1(u) < F_k(u), \ u \in R$ .

The p-values are estimated through an assymptotic boot-strap method using the function sample.

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

## Note

One may increase the number of permutations to e.g. nperm = 10000 in order to get more precise p-values. However, this will be on the expense of computational time.

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

## References

Baumgartner, W., Weiss, P., Schindler, H. (1998) A nonparametric test for the general two-sample problem, *Biometrics* **54**, 1129–1135.

Murakami, H. (2006) K-sample rank test based on modified Baumgartner statistic and its power comparison, *J Jpn Comp Statist* **19**, 1–13.

Neuhäuser, M. (2001) One-Side Two-Sample and Trend Tests Based on a Modified Baumgartner-Weiss-Schindler Statistic. *J Nonparametric Stat* **13**, 729–739.

## See Also

sample, bwsAllPairsTest, bwsManyOneTest.

kruskalTest and shirleyWilliamsTest of the package **PMCMRplus**, kruskal.test of the library **stats**.

## Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
       110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
       136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("A", "B", "C")</pre>
## Chacko's test
chackoTest(x, g)
## Cuzick's test
cuzickTest(x, g)
## Johnson-Mehrotra test
johnsonTest(x, g)
## Jonckheere-Terpstra test
jonckheereTest(x, g)
## Le's test
leTest(x, g)
## Spearman type test
spearmanTest(x, g)
## Murakami's BWS trend test
bwsTrendTest(x, g)
## Fligner-Wolfe test
flignerWolfeTest(x, g)
## Shan-Young-Kang test
shanTest(x, g)
```

chaAllPairsNashimotoTest

All-Pairs Comparisons for Simply Ordered Mean Ranksums

## Description

Performs Nashimoto and Wright's all-pairs comparison procedure for simply ordered mean ranksums (NPT'-test and NPY'-test).

According to the authors, the procedure shall only be applied after Chacko's test (see chackoTest) indicates global significance.

## Usage

```
chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(
  х,
 g,
 p.adjust.method = c(p.adjust.methods),
  alternative = c("greater", "less"),
 dist = c("Normal", "h"),
  . . .
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(
  formula,
  data,
  subset,
  na.action,
 p.adjust.method = c(p.adjust.methods),
  alternative = c("greater", "less"),
 dist = c("Normal", "h"),
  . . .
)
```

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.

p.adjust.method

method for adjusting p values. Ignored if dist = "h".

alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater.
dist	the test distribution. Defaults to Normal.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

The modified procedure uses the property of a simple order,  $\theta'_m - \theta_m \le \theta_j - \theta_i \le \theta'_l - \theta_l$   $(l \le i \le m \text{ and } m' \le j \le l')$ . The null hypothesis  $H_{ij} : \theta_i = \theta_j$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \theta_i < \theta_j$  for any  $1 \le i < j \le k$ .

Let  $R_{ij}$  be the rank of  $X_{ij}$ , where  $X_{ij}$  is jointly ranked from  $\{1, 2, ..., N\}$ ,  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ , then the test statistics for all-pairs comparisons and a balanced design is calculated as

$$\hat{T}_{ij} = \max_{\substack{i \le m < m' \le j}} \frac{\left(\bar{R}_{m'} - \bar{R}_{m}\right)}{\sigma_a / \sqrt{n}},$$

with  $n = n_i$ ;  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$   $(1 \le i \le k)$ ,  $\bar{R}_i$  the mean rank for the *i*th group, and the expected variance (without ties)  $\sigma_a^2 = N(N+1)/12$ .

For the NPY'-test (dist = "h"), if  $T_{ij} > h_{k-1,\alpha,\infty}$ .

For the unbalanced case with moderate imbalance the test statistic is

$$\hat{T}_{ij} = \max_{i \le m < m' \le j} \frac{(R_{m'} - R_m)}{\sigma_a \left(1/n_m + 1/n_{m'}\right)^{1/2}},$$

. \_

For the NPY'-test (dist="h") the null hypothesis is rejected in an unbalanced design, if  $\hat{T}_{ij} > h_{k,\alpha,\infty}/\sqrt{2}$ . In case of a NPY'-test, the function does not return p-values. Instead the critical h-values as given in the tables of Hayter (1990) for  $\alpha = 0.05$  (one-sided) are looked up according to the number of groups (k-1) and the degree of freedoms  $(v = \infty)$ .

For the NPT'-test (dist = "Normal"), the null hypothesis is rejected, if  $T_{ij} > \sqrt{2}t_{\alpha,\infty} = \sqrt{2}z_{\alpha}$ . Although Nashimoto and Wright (2005) originally did not use any p-adjustment, any method as available by p.adjust.methods can be selected for the adjustment of p-values estimated from the standard normal distribution.

#### Value

Either a list of class "osrt" if dist = "h" or a list of class "PMCMR" if dist = "Normal".

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated statistic(s) crit.value critical values for  $\alpha = 0.05$ . alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis. parameter the parameter(s) of the test distribution. dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

There are print and summary methods available.

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## Note

The function will give a warning for the unbalanced case and returns the critical value  $h_{k-1,\alpha,\infty}/\sqrt{2}$  if applicable.

## References

Hayter, A. J.(1990) A One-Sided Studentised Range Test for Testing Against a Simple Ordered Alternative, *J Amer Stat Assoc* **85**, 778–785.

Nashimoto, K., Wright, F.T. (2007) Nonparametric Multiple-Comparison Methods for Simply Ordered Medians. *Comput Stat Data Anal* **51**, 5068–5076.

#### See Also

Normal, chackoTest, NPMTest

## Examples

## Example from Shirley (1977)
## Reaction times of mice to stimuli to their tails.
x <- c(2.4, 3, 3, 2.2, 2.2, 2.2, 2.2, 2.8, 2, 3,
2.8, 2.2, 3.8, 9.4, 8.4, 3, 3.2, 4.4, 3.2, 7.4, 9.8, 3.2, 5.8,
7.8, 2.6, 2.2, 6.2, 9.4, 7.8, 3.4, 7, 9.8, 9.4, 8.8, 8.8, 3.4,
9, 8.4, 2.4, 7.8)
g <- gl(4, 10)
## Shirley's test
## one-sided test using look-up table
shirleyWilliamsTest(x ~ g, alternative = "greater")</pre>

## chackoTest

```
## Chacko's global hypothesis test for 'greater'
chackoTest(x , g)
## post-hoc test, default is standard normal distribution (NPT'-test)
summary(chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, g, p.adjust.method = "none"))
## same but h-distribution (NPY'-test)
chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, g, dist = "h")
## NPM-test
NPMTest(x, g)
## Hayter-Stone test
hayterStoneTest(x, g)
## all-pairs comparisons
hsAllPairsTest(x, g)
```

```
chackoTest
```

## Testing against Ordered Alternatives (Chacko's Test)

#### Description

Performs Chacko's test for testing against ordered alternatives.

## Usage

```
chackoTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
chackoTest(x, g, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
```

```
## S3 method for class 'formula'
chackoTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, alternative = alternative, ...)
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).

subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

The null hypothesis,  $H_0: \theta_1 = \theta_2 = \ldots = \theta_k$  is tested against a simple order hypothesis,  $H_A: \theta_1 \leq \theta_2 \leq \ldots \leq \theta_k, \ \theta_1 < \theta_k$ .

Let  $R_{ij}$  be the rank of  $X_{ij}$ , where  $X_{ij}$  is jointly ranked from  $\{1, 2, ..., N\}$ ,  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ , then the test statistic is calculated as

$$H = \frac{1}{\sigma_R^2} \sum_{i=1}^k n_i \left( \bar{R^*}_i - \bar{R} \right),$$

where  $\bar{R^*}_i$  is the isotonic mean of the *i*-th group and  $\sigma_R^2 = N(N+1)/12$  the expected variance (without ties). H<sub>0</sub> is rejected, if  $H > \chi^2_{v,\alpha}$  with v = k - 1 degree of freedom. The p-values are estimated from the chi-square distribution.

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

**null.value** the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### Source

The source code for the application of the pool adjacent violators theorem to calculate the isotonic means was taken from the file "pava.f", which is included in the package **Iso**:

Rolf Turner (2015). Iso: Functions to Perform Isotonic Regression. R package version 0.0-17. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=Iso.

The file "pava.f" is a Ratfor modification of Algorithm AS 206.1:

Bril, G., Dykstra, R., Pillers, C., Robertson, T. (1984) Statistical Algorithms: Algorithm AS 206: Isotonic Regression in Two Independent Variables, *Appl Statist* **34**, 352–357.

The Algorith AS 206 is available from StatLib https://lib.stat.cmu.edu/apstat/. The Royal Statistical Society holds the copyright to these routines, but has given its permission for their distribution provided that no fee is charged.

Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

The function does neither check nor correct for ties.

#### References

Chacko, V. J. (1963) Testing homogeneity against ordered alternatives, Ann Math Statist 34, 945–956.

## See Also

kruskalTest and shirleyWilliamsTest of the package **PMCMRplus**, kruskal.test of the library **stats**.

## Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
       110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
       136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("A", "B", "C")</pre>
## Chacko's test
chackoTest(x, g)
## Cuzick's test
cuzickTest(x, g)
## Johnson-Mehrotra test
johnsonTest(x, g)
## Jonckheere-Terpstra test
jonckheereTest(x, g)
## Le's test
leTest(x, g)
## Spearman type test
spearmanTest(x, g)
## Murakami's BWS trend test
bwsTrendTest(x, g)
## Fligner-Wolfe test
flignerWolfeTest(x, g)
```

```
## Shan-Young-Kang test
shanTest(x, g)
```

chenJanTest

Chen and Jan Many-to-One Comparisons Test

## Description

Performs Chen and Jan nonparametric test for contrasting increasing (decreasing) dose levels of a treatment in a randomized block design.

## Usage

```
chenJanTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
chenJanTest(
    y,
    groups,
    blocks,
    alternative = c("greater", "less"),
    p.adjust.method = c("single-step", "SD1", p.adjust.methods),
    ...
)
```

## Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust)
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

## Details

Chen's test is a non-parametric step-down trend test for testing several treatment levels with a zero control. Let there be k groups including the control and let the zero dose level be indicated with i = 0 and the highest dose level with i = m, then the following m = k - 1 hypotheses are tested:

$$\begin{split} & \mathbf{H}_m : \theta_0 = \theta_1 = \ldots = \theta_m, & \mathbf{A}_m = \theta_0 \leq \theta_1 \leq \ldots \theta_m, \theta_0 < \theta_m \\ & \mathbf{H}_{m-1} : \theta_0 = \theta_1 = \ldots = \theta_{m-1}, & \mathbf{A}_{m-1} = \theta_0 \leq \theta_1 \leq \ldots \theta_{m-1}, \theta_0 < \theta_{m-1} \\ & \vdots & & \vdots \\ & \mathbf{H}_1 : \theta_0 = \theta_1, & \mathbf{A}_1 = \theta_0 < \theta_1 \end{split}$$

Let  $Y_{ij1}, Y_{ij2}, \ldots, Y_{ijn_{ij}}$   $(i = 1, 2, \ldots, b, j = 0, 1, \ldots, k \text{ and } n_{ij} \ge 1)$  be a i.i.d. random variable of at least ordinal scale. Further, the zero dose control is indicated with j = 0.

The Mann-Whittney statistic is

$$T_{ij} = \sum_{u=0}^{j-1} \sum_{s=1}^{n_{ij}} \sum_{r=1}^{n_{iu}} I(Y_{ijs} - Y_{iur}), \qquad i = 1, 2, \dots, b, \ j = 1, 2, \dots, k,$$

where where the indicator function returns I(a) = 1, if a > 0, 0.5 if a = 0 otherwise 0. Let

$$N_{ij} = \sum_{s=0}^{j} n_{is}$$
  $i = 1, 2, \dots, b, \ j = 1, 2, \dots, k,$ 

and

$$T_j = \sum_{i=1}^{b} T_{ij}$$
  $j = 1, 2, \dots, k.$ 

The mean and variance of  $T_j$  are

$$\mu(T_j) = \sum_{i=1}^{b} n_{ij} N_{ij-1}/2$$
 and

$$\sigma(T_j) = \sum_{i=1}^{b} n_{ij} N_{ij-1} \left[ (N_{ij}+1) - \sum_{u=1}^{g_i} \left( t_u^3 - t_u \right) / \{ N_{ij} \left( N_{ij} - 1 \right) \} \right] / 2,$$

with  $g_i$  the number of ties in the *i*th block and  $t_u$  the size of the tied group u.

The test statistic  $T_j^*$  is asymptotically multivariate normal distributed.

$$T_j^* = \frac{T_j - \mu(T_j)}{\sigma(T_j)}$$

If p.adjust.method = "single-step" than the p-values are calculated with the probability function of the multivariate normal distribution with  $\Sigma = I_k$ . Otherwise the standard normal distribution is used to calculate p-values and any method as available by p.adjust or by the step-down procedure as proposed by Chen (1999), if p.adjust.method = "SD1" can be used to account for  $\alpha$ -error inflation.

## chenTest

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## References

Chen, Y.I., Jan, S.L., 2002. Nonparametric Identification of the Minimum Effective Dose for Randomized Block Designs. *Commun Stat-Simul Comput* **31**, 301–312.

#### See Also

Normal pmvnorm

#### Examples

```
## Example from Chen and Jan (2002, p. 306)
## MED is at dose level 2 (0.5 ppm S02)
y <- c(0.2, 6.2, 0.3, 0.3, 4.9, 1.8, 3.9, 2, 0.3, 2.5, 5.4, 2.3, 12.7,
-0.2, 2.1, 6, 1.8, 3.9, 1.1, 3.8, 2.5, 1.3, -0.8, 13.1, 1.1,
12.8, 18.2, 3.4, 13.5, 4.4, 6.1, 2.8, 4, 10.6, 9, 4.2, 6.7, 35,
9, 12.9, 2, 7.1, 1.5, 10.6)
groups <- gl(4,11, labels = c("0", "0.25", "0.5", "1.0"))
blocks <- structure(rep(1:11, 4), class = "factor",
levels = c("1", "2", "3", "4", "5", "6", "7", "8", "9", "10", "11"))
summary(chenJanTest(y, groups, blocks, alternative = "greater"))
```

```
summary(chenJanTest(y, groups, blocks, alternative = "greater", p.adjust = "SD1"))
```

chenTest

Chen's Many-to-One Comparisons Test

#### Description

Performs Chen's nonparametric test for contrasting increasing (decreasing) dose levels of a treatment.

## Usage

```
chenTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
chenTest(
 х,
  g,
  alternative = c("greater", "less"),
  p.adjust.method = c("SD1", p.adjust.methods),
  . . .
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
chenTest(
  formula,
  data,
  subset,
  na.action,
  alternative = c("greater", "less"),
  p.adjust.method = c("SD1", p.adjust.methods),
  . . .
)
```

## Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust)
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

Chen's test is a non-parametric step-down trend test for testing several treatment levels with a zero control. Let  $X_{0j}$  denote a variable with the *j*-th realization of the control group  $(1 \le j \le n_0)$  and  $X_{ij}$  the *j*-th realization in the *i*-th treatment group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . The variables are i.i.d. of a least

chenTest

ordinal scale with  $F(x) = F(x_0) = F(x_i)$ ,  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . A total of m = k hypotheses can be tested:

$$\begin{split} \mathbf{H}_{m} &: \theta_{0} = \theta_{1} = \ldots = \theta_{m}, & \mathbf{A}_{m} = \theta_{0} \leq \theta_{1} \leq \ldots \theta_{m}, \theta_{0} < \theta_{m} \\ \mathbf{H}_{m-1} &: \theta_{0} = \theta_{1} = \ldots = \theta_{m-1}, & \mathbf{A}_{m-1} = \theta_{0} \leq \theta_{1} \leq \ldots \theta_{m-1}, \theta_{0} < \theta_{m-1} \\ \vdots & \vdots \\ \mathbf{H}_{1} &: \theta_{0} = \theta_{1}, & \mathbf{A}_{1} = \theta_{0} < \theta_{1} \end{split}$$

The statistics  $T_i$  are based on a Wilcoxon-type ranking:

$$T_{i} = \sum_{j=0}^{i=1} \sum_{u=1}^{n_{i}} \sum_{v=1}^{n_{j}} I(x_{iu} - x_{jv}), \qquad (1 \le i \le k).$$

where the indicator function returns I(a) = 1, if a > 0, 0.5 if a = 0 otherwise 0. The expected *i*th mean is

$$\mu(T_i) = n_i N_{i-1}/2,$$

with  $N_j = \sum_{j=0}^{i} n_j$  and the *i*th variance:

$$\sigma^{2}(T_{i}) = n_{i}N_{i-1}/12 \left\{ N_{i} + 1 - \sum_{j=1}^{g} t_{j} \left( t_{j}^{2} - 1 \right) / \left[ N_{i} \left( N_{i} - 1 \right) \right] \right\}.$$

The test statistic  $T_i^*$  is asymptotically standard normal

$$T_i^* = \frac{T_i - \mu(T_i)}{\sqrt{\sigma^2(T_i)}}, \qquad (1 \le i \le k).$$

The p-values are calculated from the standard normal distribution. The p-values can be adjusted with any method as available by p.adjust or by the step-down procedure as proposed by Chen (1999), if p.adjust.method = "SD1".

## Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

#### References

Chen, Y.-I., 1999, Nonparametric Identification of the Minimum Effective Dose. *Biometrics* 55, 1236–1240. doi:10.1111/j.0006341X.1999.01236.x

#### See Also

wilcox.test,Normal

## Examples

Cochran's distribution

## Description

Distribution function and quantile function for Cochran's distribution.

#### Usage

qcochran(p, k, n, lower.tail = TRUE, log.p = FALSE)
pcochran(q, k, n, lower.tail = TRUE, log.p = FALSE)

## cochranTest

#### Arguments

р	vector of probabilities.
k	number of groups.
n	(average) sample size of the k groups.
lower.tail	logical; if TRUE (default), probabilities are $P[X \le x]$ otherwise, $P[X > x]$ .
log.p	logical; if TRUE, probabilities p are given as log(p).
q	vector of quantiles.

# Value

pcochran gives the distribution function and qcochran gives the quantile function.

## References

Cochran, W.G. (1941) The distribution of the largest of a set of estimated variances as a fraction of their total. *Ann. Eugen.* **11**, 47–52.

Wilrich, P.-T. (2011) Critical values of Mandel's h and k, Grubbs and the Cochran test statistic. *Adv. Stat. Anal.*. doi:10.1007/s101820110185y.

## See Also

FDist

#### Examples

qcochran(0.05, 7, 3)

cochranTest Cochran Test

## Description

Performs Cochran's test for testing an outlying (or inlying) variance.

# Usage

```
cochranTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
cochranTest(x, g, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
cochranTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
```

```
na.action,
alternative = c("greater", "less"),
...
```

## Arguments

)

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "greater"
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For normally distributed data the null hypothesis,  $H_0: \sigma_1^2 = \sigma_2^2 = \ldots = \sigma_k^2$  is tested against the alternative (greater)  $H_A: \sigma_p > \sigma_i \ (i \le k, i \ne p)$  with at least one inequality being strict. The p-value is computed with the function pcochran.

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

p.value the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

## References

Cochran, W.G. (1941) The distribution of the largest of a set of estimated variances as a fraction of their total. *Ann. Eugen.* **11**, 47–52.

Wilrich, P.-T. (2011) Critical values of Mandel's h and k, Grubbs and the Cochran test statistic. *Adv. Stat. Anal.*. doi:10.1007/s101820110185y.
# cuzickTest

# See Also

bartlett.test,fligner.test.

# Examples

```
data(Pentosan)
cochranTest(value ~ lab, data = Pentosan, subset = (material == "A"))
```

cuzickTest

Testing against Ordered Alternatives (Cuzick's Test)

# Description

Performs Cuzick's test for testing against ordered alternatives.

# Usage

```
cuzickTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
cuzickTest(
 х,
  g,
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 scores = NULL,
 continuity = FALSE,
  . . .
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
cuzickTest(
  formula,
  data,
  subset,
  na.action,
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
  scores = NULL,
  continuity = FALSE,
  . . .
)
```

# Arguments

Х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided".
scores	numeric vector of scores. Defaults to NULL.
continuity	logical indicator whether a continuity correction shall be performed. Defaults to FALSE.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

The null hypothesis,  $H_0: \theta_1 = \theta_2 = \ldots = \theta_k$  is tested against a simple order hypothesis,  $H_A: \theta_1 \leq \theta_2 \leq \ldots \leq \theta_k, \ \theta_1 < \theta_k$ .

The p-values are estimated from the standard normal distribution.

# Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

### References

Cuzick, J. (1995) A Wilcoxon-type test for trend, Statistics in Medicine 4, 87-90.

# Dgrubbs

## See Also

kruskalTest and shirleyWilliamsTest of the package **PMCMRplus**, kruskal.test of the library **stats**.

# Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
       110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
       136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("A", "B", "C")</pre>
## Chacko's test
chackoTest(x, g)
## Cuzick's test
cuzickTest(x, g)
## Johnson-Mehrotra test
johnsonTest(x, g)
## Jonckheere-Terpstra test
jonckheereTest(x, g)
## Le's test
leTest(x, g)
## Spearman type test
spearmanTest(x, g)
## Murakami's BWS trend test
bwsTrendTest(x, g)
## Fligner-Wolfe test
flignerWolfeTest(x, g)
## Shan-Young-Kang test
shanTest(x, g)
```

Dgrubbs

Grubbs D\* distribution

# Description

Distribution function for Grubbs D\* distribution.

## Usage

pdgrubbs(q, n, m = 10000, lower.tail = TRUE, log.p = FALSE)

### Arguments

q	vector of quantiles.
n	total sample size.
m	number of Monte-Carlo replicates. Defaults to 10,000.
lower.tail	logical; if TRUE (default), probabilities are $P[X \le x]$ otherwise, $P[X > x]$ .
log.p	logical; if TRUE, probabilities p are given as log(p).

# Value

pgrubbs gives the distribution function

# References

Grubbs, F.E. (1950) Sample criteria for testing outlying observations, *Ann. Math. Stat.* **21**, 27–58. Wilrich, P.-T. (2011) Critical values of Mandel's h and k, Grubbs and the Cochran test statistic, *Adv. Stat. Anal.*. doi:10.1007/s101820110185y.

# See Also

Grubbs

#### Examples

```
pdgrubbs(0.62, 7, 1E4)
```

doubleGrubbsTest Grubbs Double Outlier Test

# Description

Performs Grubbs double outlier test.

# Usage

```
doubleGrubbsTest(x, alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"), m = 10000)
```

# Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided".
m	number of Monte-Carlo replicates.

40

## doubleGrubbsTest

#### **Details**

Let X denote an identically and independently distributed continuous variate with realizations  $x_i$   $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Further, let the increasingly ordered realizations denote  $x_{(1)} \le x_{(2)} \le \ldots \le x_{(n)}$ . Then the following model for testing two maximum outliers can be proposed:

$$x_{(i)} = \begin{cases} \mu + \epsilon_{(i)}, & i = 1, \dots, n-2\\ \mu + \Delta + \epsilon_{(j)} & j = n-1, n \end{cases}$$

with  $\epsilon \approx N(0, \sigma)$ . The null hypothesis,  $H_0 : \Delta = 0$  is tested against the alternative,  $H_A : \Delta > 0$ . For testing two minimum outliers, the model can be proposed as

$$x_{(i)} = \begin{cases} \mu + \Delta + \epsilon_{(j)} & j = 1, 2\\ \mu + \epsilon_{(i)}, & i = 3, \dots, n \end{cases}$$

The null hypothesis is tested against the alternative,  $H_A : \Delta < 0$ .

The p-value is computed with the function pdgrubbs.

### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

## References

Grubbs, F. E. (1950) Sample criteria for testing outlying observations. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **21**, 27–58. Wilrich, P.-T. (2011) Critical values of Mandel's h and k, Grubbs and the Cochran test statistic. *Adv. Stat. Anal.*. doi:10.1007/s101820110185y.

### Examples

```
data(Pentosan)
dat <- subset(Pentosan, subset = (material == "A"))
labMeans <- tapply(dat$value, dat$lab, mean)
doubleGrubbsTest(x = labMeans, alternative = "less")</pre>
```

dscfAllPairsTest Multiple Comparisons of Mean Rank Sums

# Description

Performs the all-pairs comparison test for different factor levels according to Dwass, Steel, Critchlow and Fligner.

#### Usage

```
dscfAllPairsTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
dscfAllPairsTest(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
dscfAllPairsTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
```

#### Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals the DSCF all-pairs comparison test can be used. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij}$ :  $F_i(x) = F_j(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij}$ :  $F_i(x) \neq F_j(x)$ ,  $i \neq j$ . As opposed to the all-pairs comparison procedures that depend on Kruskal ranks, the DSCF test is basically an extension of the U-test as re-ranking is conducted for each pairwise test.

The p-values are estimated from the studentized range distribution.

## duncanTest

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## References

Douglas, C. E., Fligner, A. M. (1991) On distribution-free multiple comparisons in the one-way analysis of variance, *Communications in Statistics - Theory and Methods* **20**, 127–139.

Dwass, M. (1960) Some k-sample rank-order tests. In *Contributions to Probability and Statistics*, Edited by: I. Olkin, Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Steel, R. G. D. (1960) A rank sum test for comparing all pairs of treatments, *Technometrics* 2, 197–207

### See Also

Tukey, pairwise.wilcox.test

duncanTest

Duncan's Multiple Range Test

# Description

Performs Duncan's all-pairs comparisons test for normally distributed data with equal group variances.

## Usage

```
duncanTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
duncanTest(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
duncanTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
duncanTest(x, ...)
```

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals and equal variances Duncan's multiple range test can be performed. Let  $X_{ij}$  denote a continuous random variable with the *j*-the realization  $(1 \le j \le n_i)$  in the *i*-th group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Furthermore, the total sample size is  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ . A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested: The null hypothesis is  $H_{ij} : \mu_i = \mu_j$   $(i \ne j)$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i \ne \mu_j$  (two-tailed). Duncan's all-pairs test statistics are given by

$$t_{(i)(j)} \frac{\bar{X}_{(i)} - \bar{X}_{(j)}}{s_{\text{in}}(r)^{1/2}}, \ (i < j)$$

with  $s_{in}^2$  the within-group ANOVA variance,  $r = k / \sum_{i=1}^k n_i$  and  $\bar{X}_{(i)}$  the increasingly ordered means  $1 \le i \le k$ . The null hypothesis is rejected if

$$\Pr\left\{|t_{(i)(j)}| \ge q_{vm'\alpha'}|\mathbf{H}\right\}_{(i)(j)} = \alpha' = \min\left\{1, \ 1 - (1 - \alpha)^{(1/(m'-1))}\right\},\$$

with v = N - k degree of freedom, the range m' = 1 + |i - j| and  $\alpha'$  the Bonferroni adjusted alpha-error. The p-values are computed from the Tukey distribution.

## Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

**statistic** lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## dunnettT3Test

## References

Duncan, D. B. (1955) Multiple range and multiple F tests, *Biometrics* 11, 1–42.

# See Also

Tukey, TukeyHSD tukeyTest

# Examples

```
fit <- aov(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
anova(fit)
## also works with fitted objects of class aov
res <- duncanTest(fit)
summary(res)
summaryGroup(res)</pre>
```

dunnettT3Test Dunnett's T3 Test

### Description

Performs Dunnett's all-pairs comparison test for normally distributed data with unequal variances.

# Usage

```
dunnettT3Test(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
dunnettT3Test(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
dunnettT3Test(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
dunnettT3Test(x, ...)
```

### Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.

formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De- faults to getOption("na.action").

### Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals but unequal groups variances the T3 test of Dunnett can be performed. Let  $X_{ij}$  denote a continuous random variable with the *j*-the realization  $(1 \le j \le n_i)$  in the *i*-th group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Furthermore, the total sample size is  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ . A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested: The null hypothesis is  $H_{ij} : \mu_i = \mu_j$   $(i \ne j)$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i \ne \mu_j$  (two-tailed). Dunnett T3 all-pairs test statistics are given by

$$t_{ij}\frac{\bar{X}_i - \bar{X}_j}{\left(s_i^2/n_j + s_i^2/n_i\right)^{1/2}}, \ (i \neq j)$$

with  $s_i^2$  the variance of the *i*-th group. The null hypothesis is rejected (two-tailed) if

$$\Pr\left\{|t_{ij}| \ge T_{v_{ij}\rho_{ij}\alpha'/2}|\mathbf{H}\right\}_{ij} = \alpha,$$

with Welch's approximate solution for calculating the degree of freedom.

$$v_{ij} = \frac{\left(s_i^2/n_i + s_j^2/n_j\right)^2}{s_i^4/n_i^2 (n_i - 1) + s_j^4/n_j^2 (n_j - 1)}$$

The *p*-values are computed from the studentized maximum modulus distribution that is the equivalent of the multivariate t distribution with  $\rho_{ii} = 1$ ,  $\rho_{ij} = 0$   $(i \neq j)$ . The function pmvt is used to calculate the *p*-values.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

**model** a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

# dunnettTest

## References

C. W. Dunnett (1980) Pair wise multiple comparisons in the unequal variance case, *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **75**, 796–800.

# See Also

pmvt

# Examples

```
fit <- aov(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
anova(fit)
## also works with fitted objects of class aov
res <- dunnettT3Test(fit)
summary(res)
summaryGroup(res)</pre>
```

dunnettTest

#### Dunnett's Many-to-One Comparisons Test

## Description

Performs Dunnett's multiple comparisons test with one control.

# Usage

```
dunnettTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
dunnettTest(x, g, alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
dunnettTest(
   formula,
    data,
    subset,
    na.action,
    alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
    ...
)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
dunnettTest(x, alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"), ...)
```

#### Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For many-to-one comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals Dunnett's test can be used. Let  $X_{0j}$  denote a continuous random variable with the *j*-the realization of the control group  $(1 \le j \le n_0)$  and  $X_{ij}$  the *j*-the realization in the *i*-th treatment group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Furthermore, the total sample size is  $N = n_0 + \sum_{i=1}^k n_i$ . A total of m = k hypotheses can be tested: The null hypothesis is  $H_i : \mu_i = \mu_0$  is tested against the alternative  $A_i : \mu_i \ne \mu_0$  (two-tailed). Dunnett's test statistics are given by

$$t_i \frac{\bar{X}_i - \bar{X}_0}{s_{\text{in}} \left(1/n_0 + 1/n_i\right)^{1/2}}, \ (1 \le i \le k)$$

with  $s_{in}^2$  the within-group ANOVA variance. The null hypothesis is rejected if  $|t_{ij}| > |T_{kv\rho\alpha}|$  (two-tailed), with v = N - k degree of freedom and rho the correlation:

$$\rho_{ij} = \sqrt{\frac{n_i n_j}{(n_i + n_0) (n_j + n_0)}} \ (i \neq j).$$

The p-values are computed with the function pDunnett that is a wrapper to the the multivariate-t distribution as implemented in the function pmvt.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

# References

Dunnett, C. W. (1955) A multiple comparison procedure for comparing several treatments with a control. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **50**, 1096–1121.

OECD (ed. 2006) Current approaches in the statistical analysis of ecotoxicity data: A guidance to application - Annexes. OECD Series on testing and assessment, No. 54.

# See Also

pmvt pDunnett

# Examples

```
fit <- aov(Y ~ DOSE, data = trout)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(Y ~ DOSE, data = trout)</pre>
```

```
## works with fitted object of class aov
summary(dunnettTest(fit, alternative = "less"))
```

durbinAllPairsTest All-Pairs Comparisons Test for Balanced Incomplete Block Designs

## Description

Performs Conover-Iman all-pairs comparison test for a balanced incomplete block design (BIBD).

#### Usage

```
durbinAllPairsTest(y, ...)
```

```
## Default S3 method:
durbinAllPairsTest(y, groups, blocks, p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods, ...)
```

### Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.

durbinAllPairsTest

p.adjust.metho	d
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust)
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

# Details

For all-pairs comparisons in a balanced incomplete block design the proposed test of Conover and Imam can be applied. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij}: \theta_i = \theta_j$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij}: \theta_i \neq \theta_j$ ,  $i \neq j$ .

The p-values are computed from the t distribution. If no p-value adjustment is performed (p.adjust.method = "none"), than a simple protected test is recommended, i.e. the all-pairs comparisons should only be applied after a significant durbinTest. However, any method as implemented in p.adjust.methods can be selected by the user.

## Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Conover, W. J., Iman, R. L. (1979) *On multiple-comparisons procedures*, Tech. Rep. LA-7677-MS, Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory.

Conover, W. J. (1999) Practical nonparametric Statistics, 3rd. Edition, Wiley.

# See Also

# durbinTest

### Examples

## Example for an incomplete block design: ## Data from Conover (1999, p. 391). y <- matrix(c(2,NA,NA,NA,3, NA, 3, 3, 3, NA, NA, NA, 3, NA, NA, 1, 2, NA, NA, NA, 1, 1, NA, 1, 1, NA, NA, NA, NA, 2, NA, 2, 1, NA, NA, NA, NA, 3, NA, 2, 1, NA, NA, NA, 3, NA, 2, 2), ncol=7, nrow=7, byrow=FALSE, dimnames=list(1:7, LETTERS[1:7])) durbinAllPairsTest(y) durbinTest

#### Description

Performs Durbin's tests whether k groups (or treatments) in a two-way balanced incomplete block design (BIBD) have identical effects.

### Usage

```
durbinTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
durbinTest(y, groups, blocks, ...)
```

## Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

# Details

For testing a two factorial layout of a balanced incomplete block design whether the k groups have identical effects, the Durbin test can be performed. The null hypothesis,  $H_0: \theta_i = \theta_j \ (1 \le i < j \le k)$ , is tested against the alternative that at least one  $\theta_i \ne \theta_j$ .

The p-values are computed from the chi-square distribution.

### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

p.value the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

# Note

The function does not test, whether it is a true BIBD. This function does not test for ties.

# References

Conover, W. J. (1999) Practical nonparametric Statistics, 3rd. Edition, Wiley.

Heckert, N. A., Filliben, J. J. (2003) *NIST Handbook 148: Dataplot Reference Manual*, Volume 2: Let Subcommands and Library Functions. National Institute of Standards and Technology Handbook Series, June 2003.

# Examples

```
## Example for an incomplete block design:
## Data from Conover (1999, p. 391).
y <- matrix(c(
2,NA,NA,NA,3, NA, 3, 3, 3, NA, NA, NA, NA, NA, NA,
1, 2, NA, NA, NA, 1, 1, NA, 1, 1,
NA, NA, NA, NA, NA, 1, 1, NA, 1, 1,
NA, NA, NA, NA, 2, NA, 2, 1, NA, NA, NA, NA,
3, NA, 2, 1, NA, NA, NA, NA, 3, NA, 2, 2
), ncol=7, nrow=7, byrow=FALSE,
dimnames=list(1:7, LETTERS[1:7]))
durbinTest(y)
```

flignerWolfeTest Testing Several Treatments With One Control

# Description

Performs Fligner-Wolfe non-parametric test for simultaneous testing of several locations of treatment groups against the location of the control group.

### Usage

```
flignerWolfeTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
flignerWolfeTest(
    x,
    g,
    alternative = c("greater", "less"),
    dist = c("Wilcoxon", "Normal"),
    ...
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
flignerWolfeTest(
    formula,
```

# flignerWolfeTest

```
data,
subset,
na.action,
alternative = c("greater", "less"),
dist = c("Wilcoxon", "Normal"),
...
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "greater".
dist	the test distribution. Defaults to "Wilcoxon".
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

For a one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals the Fligner-Wolfe test can be used.

Let there be k-1-treatment groups and one control group, then the null hypothesis,  $H_0: \theta_i - \theta_c = 0$   $(1 \le i \le k-1)$  is tested against the alternative (greater),  $A_1: \theta_i - \theta_c > 0$   $(1 \le i \le k-1)$ , with at least one inequality being strict.

Let  $n_c$  denote the sample size of the control group,  $N^t = \sum_{i=1}^{k-1} n_i$  the sum of all treatment sample sizes and  $N = N^t + n_c$ . The test statistic without taken ties into account is

$$W = \sum_{j=1}^{k-1} \sum_{i=1}^{n_i} r_{ij} - \frac{N^t \left(N^t + 1\right)}{2}$$

with  $r_{ij}$  the rank of variable  $x_{ij}$ . The null hypothesis is rejected, if  $W > W_{\alpha,m,n}$  with  $m = N^t$  and  $n = n_c$ .

In the presence of ties, the statistic is

$$\hat{z} = \frac{W - n_c N^t / 2}{s_W},$$

where

$$s_W = \frac{n_c N^t}{12N(N-1)} \sum_{j=1}^g t_j \left( t_j^2 - 1 \right),$$

with g the number of tied groups and  $t_j$  the number of tied values in the jth group. The null hypothesis is rejected, if  $\hat{z} > z_{\alpha}$  (as cited in EPA 2006).

If dist = Wilcoxon, then the *p*-values are estimated from the Wilcoxon distribution, else the Normal distribution is used. The latter can be used, if ties are present.

### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

p.value the p-value for the test.

**parameter** the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

### References

EPA (2006) Data Quality Assessment: Statistical Methods for Practitioners (Guideline No. EPA QA/G-9S), US-EPA.

Fligner, M.A., Wolfe, D.A. (1982) Distribution-free tests for comparing several treatments with a control. *Stat Neerl* **36**, 119–127.

### See Also

kruskalTest and shirleyWilliamsTest of the package **PMCMRplus**, kruskal.test of the library **stats**.

# Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
       110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
       136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("A", "B", "C")</pre>
## Chacko's test
chackoTest(x, g)
## Cuzick's test
cuzickTest(x, g)
## Johnson-Mehrotra test
johnsonTest(x, g)
## Jonckheere-Terpstra test
jonckheereTest(x, g)
## Le's test
leTest(x, g)
## Spearman type test
spearmanTest(x, g)
## Murakami's BWS trend test
bwsTrendTest(x, g)
## Fligner-Wolfe test
flignerWolfeTest(x, g)
## Shan-Young-Kang test
shanTest(x, g)
```

frdAllPairsConoverTest

Conover's All-Pairs Comparisons Test for Unreplicated Blocked Data

## Description

Performs Conover's all-pairs comparisons tests of Friedman-type ranked data.

## Usage

frdAllPairsConoverTest(y, ...)

## Default S3 method:

```
frdAllPairsConoverTest(
   y,
   groups,
   blocks,
   p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
   ...
)
```

## Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

# Details

For all-pairs comparisons in a two factorial unreplicated complete block design with non-normally distributed residuals, Conover's test can be performed on Friedman-type ranked data.

A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis,  $H_{ij} : \theta_i = \theta_j$ , is tested in the two-tailed case against the alternative,  $A_{ij} : \theta_i \neq \theta_j$ ,  $i \neq j$ .

If p.adjust.method == "single-step" the p-values are computed from the studentized range distribution. Otherwise, the p-values are computed from the t-distribution using any of the p-adjustment methods as included in p.adjust.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

### References

Conover, W. J., Iman, R. L. (1979) *On multiple-comparisons procedures*, Tech. Rep. LA-7677-MS, Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory.

Conover, W. J. (1999) Practical nonparametric Statistics, 3rd. Edition, Wiley.

56

## See Also

friedmanTest, friedman.test, frdAllPairsExactTest, frdAllPairsMillerTest, frdAllPairsNemenyiTest,
frdAllPairsSiegelTest

# Examples

```
## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
##
y <- matrix(c(</pre>
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65),nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
print(y)
friedmanTest(y)
## Eisinga et al. 2017
frdAllPairsExactTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Conover's test
frdAllPairsConoverTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Nemenyi's test
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(y=y)
## Miller et al.
frdAllPairsMillerTest(y=y)
## Siegel-Castellan
frdAllPairsSiegelTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Irrelevant of group order?
x <- as.vector(y)</pre>
g <- rep(colnames(y), each = length(x)/length(colnames(y)))</pre>
b <- rep(rownames(y), times = length(x)/length(rownames(y)))</pre>
xDF <- data.frame(x, g, b) # grouped by colnames
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x, groups = xDF$g, blocks = xDF$b)
o <- order(xDF$b) # order per block increasingly</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x[o], groups = xDF$g[o], blocks = xDF$b[o])
o <- order(xDF$x) # order per value increasingly</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x[o], groups = xDF$g[o], blocks = xDF$b[o])
## formula method (only works for Nemenyi)
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(x ~ g | b, data = xDF)
```

frdAllPairsExactTest Exact All-Pairs Comparisons Test for Unreplicated Blocked Data

### Description

Performs exact all-pairs comparisons tests of Friedman-type ranked data according to Eisinga et al. (2017).

#### Usage

```
frdAllPairsExactTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
frdAllPairsExactTest(
   y,
   groups,
   blocks,
   p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
   ...
)
```

## Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

## Details

For all-pairs comparisons in a two factorial unreplicated complete block design with non-normally distributed residuals, an exact test can be performed on Friedman-type ranked data.

A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis,  $H_{ij} : \theta_i = \theta_j$ , is tested in the two-tailed case against the alternative,  $A_{ij} : \theta_i \neq \theta_j$ ,  $i \neq j$ .

The exact p-values are computed using the code of "pexactfrsd.R" that was a supplement to the publication of Eisinga et al. (2017). Additionally, any of the p-adjustment methods as included in p.adjust can be selected, for p-value adjustment.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Source

The function frdAllPairsExactTest uses the code of the file pexactfrsd.R that was a supplement to:

R. Eisinga, T. Heskes, B. Pelzer, M. Te Grotenhuis (2017), Exact p-values for Pairwise Comparison of Friedman Rank Sums, with Application to Comparing Classifiers, *BMC Bioinformatics*, 18:68.

### References

Eisinga, R., Heskes, T., Pelzer, B., Te Grotenhuis, M. (2017) Exact p-values for Pairwise Comparison of Friedman Rank Sums, with Application to Comparing Classifiers, *BMC Bioinformatics*, 18:68.

### See Also

friedmanTest, friedman.test, frdAllPairsConoverTest, frdAllPairsMillerTest, frdAllPairsNemenyiTest, frdAllPairsSiegelTest

#### Examples

```
## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
##
y <- matrix(c(
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65),nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
print(y)
friedmanTest(y)</pre>
```

```
## Eisinga et al. 2017
frdAllPairsExactTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Conover's test
frdAllPairsConoverTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Nemenyi's test
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(y=y)
## Miller et al.
frdAllPairsMillerTest(y=y)
## Siegel-Castellan
frdAllPairsSiegelTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Irrelevant of group order?
x <- as.vector(y)</pre>
g <- rep(colnames(y), each = length(x)/length(colnames(y)))</pre>
b <- rep(rownames(y), times = length(x)/length(rownames(y)))</pre>
xDF <- data.frame(x, g, b) # grouped by colnames</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x, groups = xDF$g, blocks = xDF$b)
o <- order(xDF$b) # order per block increasingly</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x[o], groups = xDF$g[o], blocks = xDF$b[o])
o <- order(xDF$x) # order per value increasingly</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x[o], groups = xDF$g[o], blocks = xDF$b[o])
## formula method (only works for Nemenyi)
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(x ~ g | b, data = xDF)
```

frdAllPairsMillerTest Millers's All-Pairs Comparisons Test for Unreplicated Blocked Data

# Description

Performs Miller's all-pairs comparisons tests of Friedman-type ranked data.

#### Usage

```
frdAllPairsMillerTest(y, ...)
```

```
## Default S3 method:
frdAllPairsMillerTest(y, groups, blocks, ...)
```

#### Arguments

У

a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.

60

groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

## Details

For all-pairs comparisons in a two factorial unreplicated complete block design with non-normally distributed residuals, Miller's test can be performed on Friedman-type ranked data.

A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis,  $H_{ij} : \theta_i = \theta_j$ , is tested in the two-tailed case against the alternative,  $A_{ij} : \theta_i \neq \theta_j$ ,  $i \neq j$ .

The *p*-values are computed from the chi-square distribution.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

# References

Bortz J., Lienert, G. A., Boehnke, K. (1990) Verteilungsfreie Methoden in der Biostatistik. Berlin: Springer.

Miller Jr., R. G. (1996) Simultaneous statistical inference. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Wike, E. L. (2006), *Data Analysis. A Statistical Primer for Psychology Students*. New Brunswick: Aldine Transaction.

### See Also

friedmanTest, friedman.test, frdAllPairsExactTest, frdAllPairsConoverTest, frdAllPairsNemenyiTest,
frdAllPairsSiegelTest

# Examples

```
## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
##
y <- matrix(c(</pre>
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65),nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
print(y)
friedmanTest(y)
## Eisinga et al. 2017
frdAllPairsExactTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Conover's test
frdAllPairsConoverTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Nemenyi's test
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(y=y)
## Miller et al.
frdAllPairsMillerTest(y=y)
## Siegel-Castellan
frdAllPairsSiegelTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Irrelevant of group order?
x <- as.vector(y)</pre>
g <- rep(colnames(y), each = length(x)/length(colnames(y)))</pre>
b <- rep(rownames(y), times = length(x)/length(rownames(y)))</pre>
xDF <- data.frame(x, g, b) # grouped by colnames</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x, groups = xDF$g, blocks = xDF$b)
o <- order(xDF$b) # order per block increasingly</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x[o], groups = xDF$g[o], blocks = xDF$b[o])
o <- order(xDF$x) # order per value increasingly</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x[o], groups = xDF$g[o], blocks = xDF$b[o])
## formula method (only works for Nemenyi)
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(x ~ g | b, data = xDF)
```

frdAllPairsNemenyiTest

Nemenyi's All-Pairs Comparisons Test for Unreplicated Blocked Data

62

## Description

Performs Nemenyi's all-pairs comparisons tests of Friedman-type ranked data.

#### Usage

```
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(y, ...)
```

## Default S3 method: frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(y, groups, blocks, ...)

```
## S3 method for class 'formula'
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
```

### Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
formula	a formula of the form $a \sim b \mid c$ where a, b and c give the data values and the corresponding groups and blocks, respectively.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

# Details

For all-pairs comparisons in a two factorial unreplicated complete block design with non-normally distributed residuals, Nemenyi's test can be performed on Friedman-type ranked data.

A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis,  $H_{ij} : \theta_i = \theta_j$ , is tested in the two-tailed case against the alternative,  $A_{ij} : \theta_i \neq \theta_j$ ,  $i \neq j$ .

The *p*-values are computed from the studentized range distribution.

# Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Demsar, J. (2006) Statistical comparisons of classifiers over multiple data sets, *Journal of Machine Learning Research* **7**, 1–30.

Miller Jr., R. G. (1996) Simultaneous statistical inference. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Nemenyi, P. (1963), Distribution-free Multiple Comparisons. Ph.D. thesis, Princeton University.

Sachs, L. (1997) Angewandte Statistik. Berlin: Springer.

# See Also

friedmanTest, friedman.test, frdAllPairsExactTest, frdAllPairsConoverTest, frdAllPairsMillerTest, frdAllPairsSiegelTest

### Examples

```
## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
##
y <- matrix(c(</pre>
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65),nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
print(y)
friedmanTest(y)
## Eisinga et al. 2017
frdAllPairsExactTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Conover's test
frdAllPairsConoverTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Nemenyi's test
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(y=y)
## Miller et al.
frdAllPairsMillerTest(y=y)
## Siegel-Castellan
frdAllPairsSiegelTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
```

```
## Irrelevant of group order?
x <- as.vector(y)
g <- rep(colnames(y), each = length(x)/length(colnames(y)))
b <- rep(rownames(y), times = length(x)/length(rownames(y)))
xDF <- data.frame(x, g, b) # grouped by colnames
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x, groups = xDF$g, blocks = xDF$b)
o <- order(xDF$b) # order per block increasingly
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x[o], groups = xDF$g[o], blocks = xDF$b[o])
o <- order(xDF$x) # order per value increasingly
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x[o], groups = xDF$g[o], blocks = xDF$b[o])
## formula method (only works for Nemenyi)
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(x ~ g | b, data = xDF)
```

frdAllPairsSiegelTest Siegel and Castellan's All-Pairs Comparisons Test for Unreplicated Blocked Data

# Description

Performs Siegel and Castellan's all-pairs comparisons tests of Friedman-type ranked data.

### Usage

```
frdAllPairsSiegelTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
frdAllPairsSiegelTest(
   y,
   groups,
   blocks,
   p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
   ...
)
```

## Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

For all-pairs comparisons in a two factorial unreplicated complete block design with non-normally distributed residuals, Siegel and Castellan's test can be performed on Friedman-type ranked data.

A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis,  $H_{ij} : \theta_i = \theta_j$ , is tested in the two-tailed case against the alternative,  $A_{ij} : \theta_i \neq \theta_j$ ,  $i \neq j$ .

The *p*-values are computed from the standard normal distribution. Any method as implemented in p.adjust can be used for p-value adjustment.

## Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

# References

Siegel, S., Castellan Jr., N. J. (1988) *Nonparametric Statistics for the Behavioral Sciences*. 2nd ed. New York: McGraw-Hill.

#### See Also

friedmanTest, friedman.test, frdAllPairsExactTest, frdAllPairsConoverTest, frdAllPairsNemenyiTest, frdAllPairsMillerTest

#### Examples

```
## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
##
y <- matrix(c(
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65),nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
print(y)
friedmanTest(y)</pre>
```

66

# frdHouseTest

```
## Eisinga et al. 2017
frdAllPairsExactTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Conover's test
frdAllPairsConoverTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Nemenyi's test
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(y=y)
## Miller et al.
frdAllPairsMillerTest(y=y)
## Siegel-Castellan
frdAllPairsSiegelTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
## Irrelevant of group order?
x <- as.vector(y)</pre>
g <- rep(colnames(y), each = length(x)/length(colnames(y)))</pre>
b <- rep(rownames(y), times = length(x)/length(rownames(y)))</pre>
xDF <- data.frame(x, g, b) # grouped by colnames</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x, groups = xDF$g, blocks = xDF$b)
o <- order(xDF$b) # order per block increasingly</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x[o], groups = xDF$g[o], blocks = xDF$b[o])
o <- order(xDF$x) # order per value increasingly</pre>
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(xDF$x[o], groups = xDF$g[o], blocks = xDF$b[o])
## formula method (only works for Nemenyi)
frdAllPairsNemenyiTest(x ~ g | b, data = xDF)
```

frdHouseTest House Test

### Description

Performs House nonparametric equivalent of William's test for contrasting increasing dose levels of a treatment in a complete randomized block design.

## Usage

```
frdHouseTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
frdHouseTest(y, groups, blocks, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
```

#### Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

#### Details

House test is a non-parametric step-down trend test for testing several treatment levels with a zero control. Let there be k groups including the control and let the zero dose level be indicated with i = 0 and the highest dose level with i = m, then the following m = k - 1 hypotheses are tested:

$$\begin{split} \mathbf{H}_{m} &: \theta_{0} = \theta_{1} = \ldots = \theta_{m}, & \mathbf{A}_{m} = \theta_{0} \leq \theta_{1} \leq \ldots \theta_{m}, \theta_{0} < \theta_{m} \\ \mathbf{H}_{m-1} &: \theta_{0} = \theta_{1} = \ldots = \theta_{m-1}, & \mathbf{A}_{m-1} = \theta_{0} \leq \theta_{1} \leq \ldots \theta_{m-1}, \theta_{0} < \theta_{m-1} \\ \vdots & \vdots \\ \mathbf{H}_{1} &: \theta_{0} = \theta_{1}, & \mathbf{A}_{1} = \theta_{0} < \theta_{1} \end{split}$$

Let  $Y_{ij}$   $(1 \le i \le n, 0 \le j \le k)$  be a i.i.d. random variable of at least ordinal scale. Further, let  $\bar{R}_0, \bar{R}_1, \ldots, \bar{R}_k$  be Friedman's average ranks and set  $\bar{R}_0^*, \le \ldots \le \bar{R}_k^*$  to be its isotonic regression estimators under the order restriction  $\theta_0 \le \ldots \le \theta_k$ .

The statistics is

$$T_j = \left(\bar{R}_j^* - \bar{R}_0\right) \left[ (V_j - H_j) \left(2/n\right) \right]^{-1/2} \qquad (1 \le j \le k),$$

with

$$V_j = (j+1) (j+2)/12$$

and

$$H_j = \left(t^3 - t\right) / \left(12jn\right),$$

where t is the number of tied ranks.

The critical  $t'_{i,v,\alpha}$ -values as given in the tables of Williams (1972) for  $\alpha = 0.05$  (one-sided) are looked up according to the degree of freedoms ( $v = \infty$ ) and the order number of the dose level (j). For the comparison of the first dose level (j = 1) with the control, the critical z-value from the standard normal distribution is used (Normal).

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

# frdHouseTest

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.**alternative** a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.**model** a data frame of the input data.**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## References

Chen, Y.-I., 1999. Rank-Based Tests for Dose Finding in Nonmonotonic Dose–Response Settings. *Biometrics* **55**, 1258–1262. doi:10.1111/j.0006341X.1999.01258.x

House, D.E., 1986. A Nonparametric Version of Williams' Test for Randomized Block Design. *Biometrics* **42**, 187–190.

## See Also

friedmanTest, friedman.test, frdManyOneExactTest, frdManyOneDemsarTest

# Examples

```
## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
## Assume A is the control.
y <- matrix(c(</pre>
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65), nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
## Global Friedman test
friedmanTest(y)
## Demsar's many-one test
summary(frdManyOneDemsarTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni",
                     alternative = "greater"))
## Exact many-one test
summary(frdManyOneExactTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni",
                    alternative = "greater"))
## Nemenyi's many-one test
summary(frdManyOneNemenyiTest(y=y, alternative = "greater"))
## House test
frdHouseTest(y, alternative = "greater")
```

frdManyOneDemsarTest Demsar's Many-to-One Test for Unreplicated Blocked Data

#### Description

Performs Demsar's non-parametric many-to-one comparison test for Friedman-type ranked data.

#### Usage

```
frdManyOneDemsarTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
frdManyOneDemsarTest(
    y,
    groups,
    blocks,
    alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
    p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
    ...
)
```

# Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

#### Details

For many-to-one comparisons (pairwise comparisons with one control) in a two factorial unreplicated complete block design with non-normally distributed residuals, Demsar's test can be performed on Friedman-type ranked data.

Let there be k groups including the control, then the number of treatment levels is m = k - 1. A total of m pairwise comparisons can be performed between the *i*-th treatment level and the control. H<sub>i</sub>:  $\theta_0 = \theta_i$  is tested in the two-tailed case against A<sub>i</sub>:  $\theta_0 \neq \theta_i$ ,  $(1 \le i \le m)$ .

The *p*-values are computed from the standard normal distribution. Any of the *p*-adjustment methods as included in **p**.adjust can be used for the adjustment of *p*-values.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Demsar, J. (2006) Statistical comparisons of classifiers over multiple data sets, *Journal of Machine Learning Research* **7**, 1–30.

## See Also

friedmanTest, friedman.test, frdManyOneExactTest, frdManyOneNemenyiTest.

### Examples

```
## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
## Assume A is the control.
y <- matrix(c(</pre>
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65),nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
## Global Friedman test
friedmanTest(y)
## Demsar's many-one test
summary(frdManyOneDemsarTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni",
                     alternative = "greater"))
## Exact many-one test
summary(frdManyOneExactTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni",
                    alternative = "greater"))
```

```
## Nemenyi's many-one test
summary(frdManyOneNemenyiTest(y=y, alternative = "greater"))
## House test
frdHouseTest(y, alternative = "greater")
```

frdManyOneExactTest Exact Many-to-One Test for Unreplicated Blocked Data

### Description

Performs an exact non-parametric many-to-one comparison test for Friedman-type ranked data according to Eisinga et al. (2017).

# Usage

frdManyOneExactTest(y, ...)

## Default S3 method: frdManyOneExactTest(y, groups, blocks, p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods, ...)

#### Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

# Details

For many-to-one comparisons (pairwise comparisons with one control) in a two factorial unreplicated complete block design with non-normally distributed residuals, an exact test can be performed on Friedman-type ranked data.

Let there be k groups including the control, then the number of treatment levels is m = k - 1. A total of m pairwise comparisons can be performed between the *i*-th treatment level and the control. H<sub>i</sub> :  $\theta_0 = \theta_i$  is tested in the two-tailed case against A<sub>i</sub> :  $\theta_0 \neq \theta_i$ ,  $(1 \le i \le m)$ .

The exact p-values are computed using the code of "pexactfrsd.R" that was a supplement to the publication of Eisinga et al. (2017). Additionally, any of the p-adjustment methods as included in p.adjust can be selected, for p-value adjustment.

72
#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

**model** a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## References

Eisinga, R., Heskes, T., Pelzer, B., Te Grotenhuis, M. (2017) Exact p-values for Pairwise Comparison of Friedman Rank Sums, with Application to Comparing Classifiers, *BMC Bioinformatics*, 18:68.

# See Also

friedmanTest, friedman.test, frdManyOneDemsarTest, frdManyOneNemenyiTest.

## Examples

```
## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
## Assume A is the control.
y <- matrix(c(</pre>
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65),nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
## Global Friedman test
friedmanTest(y)
## Demsar's many-one test
summary(frdManyOneDemsarTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni",
                     alternative = "greater"))
## Exact many-one test
summary(frdManyOneExactTest(y=y, p.adjust = "bonferroni",
                    alternative = "greater"))
```

```
## Nemenyi's many-one test
summary(frdManyOneNemenyiTest(y=y, alternative = "greater"))
## House test
frdHouseTest(y, alternative = "greater")
```

frdManyOneNemenyiTest Nemenyi's Many-to-One Test for Unreplicated Blocked Data

## Description

Performs Nemenyi's non-parametric many-to-one comparison test for Friedman-type ranked data.

### Usage

```
frdManyOneNemenyiTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
frdManyOneNemenyiTest(
    y,
    groups,
    blocks,
    alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
    ...
)
```

#### Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

## Details

For many-to-one comparisons (pairwise comparisons with one control) in a two factorial unreplicated complete block design with non-normally distributed residuals, Nemenyi's test can be performed on Friedman-type ranked data.

Let there be k groups including the control, then the number of treatment levels is m = k - 1. A total of m pairwise comparisons can be performed between the *i*-th treatment level and the control. H<sub>i</sub>:  $\theta_0 = \theta_i$  is tested in the two-tailed case against A<sub>i</sub>:  $\theta_0 \neq \theta_i$ ,  $(1 \le i \le m)$ .

The *p*-values are computed from the multivariate normal distribution. As pmvnorm applies a numerical method, the estimated *p*-values are seet depended.

74

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

**model** a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## References

Hollander, M., Wolfe, D. A., Chicken, E. (2014), *Nonparametric Statistical Methods*. 3rd ed. New York: Wiley. 2014.

Miller Jr., R. G. (1996), Simultaneous Statistical Inference. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Nemenyi, P. (1963), Distribution-free Multiple Comparisons. Ph.D. thesis, Princeton University.

Siegel, S., Castellan Jr., N. J. (1988), *Nonparametric Statistics for the Behavioral Sciences*. 2nd ed. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Zarr, J. H. (1999), Biostatistical Analysis. 4th ed. Upper Saddle River: Prentice-Hall.

## See Also

friedmanTest, friedman.test, frdManyOneExactTest, frdManyOneDemsarTest pmvnorm, set.seed

## Examples

```
## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
## Assume A is the control.

y <- matrix(c(
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65),nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
## Global Friedman test
friedmanTest(y)</pre>
```

## Demsar's many-one test

friedmanTest Friedman Rank Sum Test

## Description

Performs a Friedman rank sum test. The null hypothesis  $H_0: \theta_i = \theta_j \ (i \neq j)$  is tested against the alternative  $H_A: \theta_i \neq \theta_j$ , with at least one inequality beeing strict.

## Usage

```
friedmanTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
friedmanTest(y, groups, blocks, dist = c("Chisquare", "FDist"), ...)
```

### Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
dist	the test distribution. Defaults to Chisquare.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

# Details

The function has implemented Friedman's test as well as the extension of Conover and Iman (1981). Friedman's test statistic is assymptotically chi-squared distributed. Consequently, the default test distribution is dist = "Chisquare".

If dist = "FDist" is selected, than the approach of Conover and Imam (1981) is performed. The Friedman Test using the F-distribution leads to the same results as doing an two-way Analysis of Variance without interaction on rank transformed data.

## friedmanTest

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

**parameter** the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

# References

Conover, W.J., Iman, R.L. (1981) Rank Transformations as a Bridge Between Parametric and Nonparametric Statistics. *Am Stat* **35**, 124–129.

Sachs, L. (1997) Angewandte Statistik. Berlin: Springer.

### See Also

friedman.test

# Examples

```
## Hollander & Wolfe (1973), p. 140ff.
## Comparison of three methods ("round out", "narrow angle", and
## "wide angle") for rounding first base. For each of 18 players
## and the three method, the average time of two runs from a point on
## the first base line 35ft from home plate to a point 15ft short of
## second base is recorded.
RoundingTimes <-
matrix(c(5.40, 5.50, 5.55,
       5.85, 5.70, 5.75,
       5.20, 5.60, 5.50,
       5.55, 5.50, 5.40,
       5.90, 5.85, 5.70,
       5.45, 5.55, 5.60,
       5.40, 5.40, 5.35,
       5.45, 5.50, 5.35,
       5.25, 5.15, 5.00,
       5.85, 5.80, 5.70,
       5.25, 5.20, 5.10,
       5.65, 5.55, 5.45,
       5.60, 5.35, 5.45,
       5.05, 5.00, 4.95,
       5.50, 5.50, 5.40,
       5.45, 5.55, 5.50,
       5.55, 5.55, 5.35,
```

```
5.45, 5.50, 5.55,
        5.50, 5.45, 5.25,
        5.65, 5.60, 5.40,
        5.70, 5.65, 5.55,
        6.30, 6.30, 6.25),
      nrow = 22,
      byrow = TRUE,
      dimnames = list(1 : 22,
                       c("Round Out", "Narrow Angle", "Wide Angle")))
## Chisquare distribution
friedmanTest(RoundingTimes)
## check with friedman.test from R stats
friedman.test(RoundingTimes)
## F-distribution
friedmanTest(RoundingTimes, dist = "FDist")
## Check with One-way repeated measure ANOVA
rmat <- RoundingTimes</pre>
for (i in 1:length(RoundingTimes[,1])) rmat[i,] <- rank(rmat[i,])</pre>
dataf <- data.frame(</pre>
   y = y <- as.vector(rmat),</pre>
   g = g <- factor(c(col(RoundingTimes))),</pre>
   b = b <- factor(c(row(RoundingTimes))))</pre>
summary(aov(y ~ g + Error(b), data = dataf))
```

gamesHowellTest Games-Howell Test

# Description

Performs Games-Howell all-pairs comparison test for normally distributed data with unequal group variances.

## Usage

```
gamesHowellTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
gamesHowellTest(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
gamesHowellTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
gamesHowellTest(x, ...)
```

#### Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals but unequal between-groups variances the Games-Howell Test can be performed. Let  $X_{ij}$  denote a continuous random variable with the *j*-the realization  $(1 \le j \le n_i)$  in the *i*-th group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Furthermore, the total sample size is  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ . A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested: The null hypothesis is  $H_{ij} : \mu_i = \mu_j$   $(i \ne j)$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i \ne \mu_j$  (two-tailed). Games-Howell Test all-pairs test statistics are given by

$$t_{ij}\frac{\bar{X}_i - \bar{X}_j}{\left(s_i^2/n_j + s_i^2/n_i\right)^{1/2}}, \ (i \neq j)$$

with  $s_i^2$  the variance of the *i*-th group. The null hypothesis is rejected (two-tailed) if

$$\Pr\left\{|t_{ij}|\sqrt{2} \ge q_{mv_{ij}\alpha}|\mathbf{H}\right\}_{ij} = \alpha$$

with Welch's approximate solution for calculating the degree of freedom.

$$v_{ij} = \frac{\left(s_i^2/n_i + s_j^2/n_j\right)^2}{s_i^4/n_i^2 (n_i - 1) + s_j^4/n_j^2 (n_j - 1)}.$$

The *p*-values are computed from the Tukey distribution.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### See Also

Tukey

## Examples

```
fit <- aov(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(weight ~ feed, chickwts) # var1 = varN
anova(fit)
## also works with fitted objects of class aov
res <- gamesHowellTest(fit)
summary(res)
summaryGroup(res)</pre>
```

gesdTest

Generalized Extreme Studentized Deviate Many-Outlier Test

#### Description

Performs Rosner's generalized extreme studentized deviate procedure to detect up-to maxr outliers in a univariate sample that follows an approximately normal distribution.

#### Usage

gesdTest(x, maxr)

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data.
maxr	the maximum number of outliers to be tested.

# References

Rosner, B. (1983) Percentage Points for a Generalized ESD Many-Outlier Procedure, *Technometrics* **25**, 165–172.

80

## goreTest

# Examples

```
## Taken from Rosner (1983):
x <- c(-0.25,0.68,0.94,1.15,1.20,1.26,1.26,
1.34,1.38,1.43,1.49,1.49,1.55,1.56,
1.58,1.65,1.69,1.70,1.76,1.77,1.81,
1.91,1.94,1.96,1.99,2.06,2.09,2.10,
2.14,2.15,2.23,2.24,2.26,2.35,2.37,
2.40,2.47,2.54,2.62,2.64,2.90,2.92,
2.92,2.93,3.21,3.26,3.30,3.59,3.68,
4.30,4.64,5.34,5.42,6.01)
out <- gesdTest(x, 10)
## print method
out
## summary method
summary(out)
```

goreTest

Gore Test

## Description

Performs Gore's test. The null hypothesis  $H_0: \theta_i = \theta_j$   $(i \neq j)$  is tested against the alternative  $H_A: \theta_i \neq \theta_j$ , with at least one inequality beeing strict.

#### Usage

```
goreTest(y, groups, blocks)
```

## Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "y".
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "y".

# Details

The function has implemented Gore's test for testing main effects in unbalanced CRB designs, i.e. there are one ore more observations per cell. The statistic is assymptotically chi-squared distributed.

# Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.
data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.
statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.
p.value the p-value for the test.
parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.
alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.
estimates the estimates, if any.
null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### References

Gore, A. P. (1975) Some nonparametric tests and selection procedures for main effects in two-way layouts. *Ann. Inst. Stat. Math.* **27**, 487–500.

# See Also

friedmanTest, skillingsMackTest, durbinTest

#### Examples

## Crop Yield of 3 varieties on two ## soil classes X <-c("130,A,Light 115,A,Light 123,A,Light 142, A, Light 117, A, Heavy 125, A, Heavy 139, A, Heavy 108,B,Light 114,B,Light 124,B,Light 106,B,Light 91, B, Heavy 111, B, Heavy 110,B,Heavy 155,C,Light 146,C,Light 151,C,Light 165,C,Light 97,C,Heavy 108,C,Heavy") con <- textConnection(X)</pre> x <- read.table(con, header=FALSE, sep=",")</pre> close(con) colnames(x) <- c("Yield", "Variety", "SoilType")</pre> goreTest(y = x\$Yield, groups = x\$Variety, blocks = x\$SoilType) Grubbs

# Description

Distribution function and quantile function for Grubbs distribution.

## Usage

qgrubbs(p, n)

pgrubbs(q, n, lower.tail = TRUE)

# Arguments

р	vector of probabilities.
n	total sample size.
q	vector of quantiles.
lower.tail	logical; if TRUE (default), probabilities are $P[X \le x]$ otherwise, $P[X > x]$ .

# Value

pgrubbs gives the distribution function and qgrubbs gives the quantile function.

# References

Grubbs, F. E. (1950) Sample criteria for testing outlying observations. Ann. Math. Stat. 21, 27-58.

Wilrich, P.-T. (2011) Critical values of Mandel's h and k, Grubbs and the Cochran test statistic. *Adv. Stat. Anal.*. doi:10.1007/s101820110185y.

## See Also

TDist

# Examples

qgrubbs(0.05, 7)

grubbsTest

## Description

Performs Grubbs single outlier test.

### Usage

```
grubbsTest(x, alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"))
```

# Arguments

Х	a numeric vector of data.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided".

# Details

Let X denote an identically and independently distributed continuous variate with realizations  $x_i$   $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Further, let the increasingly ordered realizations denote  $x_{(1)} \le x_{(2)} \le \ldots \le x_{(n)}$ . Then the following model for a single maximum outlier can be proposed:

$$x_{(i)} = \begin{cases} \mu + \epsilon_{(i)}, & i = 1, \dots, n-1 \\ \mu + \Delta + \epsilon_{(n)} & \end{cases}$$

with  $\epsilon \approx N(0, \sigma)$ . The null hypothesis,  $H_0 : \Delta = 0$  is tested against the alternative,  $H_A : \Delta > 0$ . For testing a single minimum outlier, the model can be proposed as

$$x_{(i)} = \begin{cases} \mu + \Delta + \epsilon_{(1)} \\ \mu + \epsilon_{(i)}, \end{cases} \qquad i = 2, \dots, n$$

The null hypothesis is tested against the alternative,  $H_A : \Delta < 0$ . The p-value is computed with the function pgrubbs.

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

# GSTTest

## References

Grubbs, F. E. (1950) Sample criteria for testing outlying observations. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **21**, 27–58. Wilrich, P.-T. (2011) Critical values of Mandel's h and k, Grubbs and the Cochran test statistic. *Adv. Stat. Anal.*. doi:10.1007/s101820110185y.

## Examples

```
data(Pentosan)
dat <- subset(Pentosan, subset = (material == "A"))
labMeans <- tapply(dat$value, dat$lab, mean)
grubbsTest(x = labMeans, alternative = "two.sided")</pre>
```

GSTTest

Generalized Siegel-Tukey Test of Homogeneity of Scales

## Description

Performs a Siegel-Tukey k-sample rank dispersion test.

# Usage

```
GSTTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
GSTTest(x, g, dist = c("Chisquare", "KruskalWallis"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
GSTTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   dist = c("Chisquare", "KruskalWallis"),
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
dist	the test distribution. Defaults's to "Chisquare".
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.

data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

Meyer-Bahlburg (1970) has proposed a generalized Siegel-Tukey rank dispersion test for the k-sample case. Likewise to the fligner.test, this test is a nonparametric test for testing the homogegeneity of scales in several groups. Let  $\theta_i$ , and  $\lambda_i$  denote location and scale parameter of the *i*th group, then for the two-tailed case, the null hypothesis H:  $\lambda_i/\lambda_j = 1|\theta_i = \theta_j$ ,  $i \neq j$  is tested against the alternative, A:  $\lambda_i/\lambda_j \neq 1$  with at least one inequality beeing strict.

The data are combinedly ranked according to Siegel-Tukey. The ranking is done by alternate extremes (rank 1 is lowest, 2 and 3 are the two highest, 4 and 5 are the two next lowest, etc.).

Meyer-Bahlburg (1970) showed, that the Kruskal-Wallis H-test can be employed on the Siegel-Tukey ranks. The H-statistic is assymptotically chi-squared distributed with v = k - 1 degree of freedom, the default test distribution is consequently dist = "Chisquare". If dist = "KruskalWallis" is selected, an incomplete beta approximation is used for the calculation of p-values as implemented in the function pKruskalWallis of the package **SuppDists**.

### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

p.value the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

### Note

If ties are present, a tie correction is performed and a warning message is given. The GSTTest is sensitive to median differences, likewise to the Siegel-Tukey test. It is thus appropriate to apply this test on the residuals of a one-way ANOVA, rather than on the original data (see example).

#### References

H.F.L. Meyer-Bahlburg (1970), A nonparametric test for relative spread in k unpaired samples, *Metrika* **15**, 23–29.

# hartleyTest

# See Also

fligner.test,pKruskalWallis,Chisquare,fligner.test

## Examples

GSTTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)

```
## as means/medians differ, apply the test to residuals
## of one-way ANOVA
ans <- aov(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)
GSTTest( residuals( ans) ~ spray, data =InsectSprays)</pre>
```

hartleyTest

```
Hartley's Maximum F-Ratio Test of Homogeneity of Variances
```

# Description

Performs Hartley's maximum F-ratio test of the null that variances in each of the groups (samples) are the same.

# Usage

```
hartleyTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
```

hartleyTest(x, g, ...)

## S3 method for class 'formula'
hartleyTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)

## Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

If x is a list, its elements are taken as the samples to be compared for homogeneity of variances. In this case, the elements must all be numeric data vectors, g is ignored, and one can simply use hartleyTest(x) to perform the test. If the samples are not yet contained in a list, use hartleyTest(list(x, ...)).

Otherwise, x must be a numeric data vector, and g must be a vector or factor object of the same length as x giving the group for the corresponding elements of x.

Hartley's parametric test requires normality and a nearly balanced design. The p-value of the test is calculated with the function pmaxFratio of the package **SuppDists**.

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

**parameter** the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### References

Hartley, H.O. (1950) The maximum F-ratio as a short cut test for heterogeneity of variance, *Biometrika* **37**, 308–312.

## See Also

bartlett.test,pmaxFratio

### Examples

hartleyTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)

# Description

Performs the non-parametric Hayter-Stone procedure to test against an monotonically increasing alternative.

# Usage

```
hayterStoneTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
hayterStoneTest(
 х,
  g,
 alternative = c("greater", "less"),
 method = c("look-up", "boot", "asympt"),
 nperm = 10000,
  . . .
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
hayterStoneTest(
  formula,
 data,
  subset,
 na.action,
 alternative = c("greater", "less"),
 method = c("look-up", "boot", "asympt"),
 nperm = 10000,
  . . .
)
```

# Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater.
method	a character string specifying the test statistic to use. Defaults to "look-up" that uses published Table values.
nperm	number of permutations for the asymptotic permutation test. Defaults to 1000. Ignored, if method = "look-up".

formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

#### **Details**

Let X be an identically and idepentendly distributed variable that was n times observed at k increasing treatment levels. Hayter and Stone (1991) proposed a non-parametric procedure to test the null hypothesis, H:  $\theta_i = \theta_j$  ( $i < j \le k$ ) against a simple order alternative, A:  $\theta_i < \theta_j$ , with at least one inequality being strict.

The statistic for a global test is calculated as,

$$h = \max_{1 \le i < j \le k} \frac{2\sqrt{6} \left( U_{ij} - n_i n_j / 2 \right)}{\sqrt{n_i n_j \left( n_i + n_j + 1 \right)}}$$

with the Mann-Whittney counts:

$$U_{ij} = \sum_{a=1}^{n_i} \sum_{b=1}^{n_j} I\{x_{ia} < x_{ja}\}.$$

Under the large sample approximation, the test statistic h is distributed as  $h_{k,\alpha,v}$ . Thus, the null hypothesis is rejected, if  $h > h_{k,\alpha,v}$ , with  $v = \infty$  degree of freedom.

If method = "look-up" the function will not return p-values. Instead the critical h-values as given in the tables of Hayter (1990) for  $\alpha = 0.05$  (one-sided) are looked up according to the number of groups (k) and the degree of freedoms ( $v = \infty$ ).

If method = "boot" an asymptotic permutation test is conducted and a *p*-value is returned.

If method = "asympt" is selected the asymptotic p-value is estimated as implemented in the function pHayStonLSA of the package **NSM3**.

# Value

Either a list of class htest or a list with class "osrt" that contains the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

**statistic** the estimated statistic(s)

**crit.value** critical values for  $\alpha = 0.05$ .

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**parameter** the parameter(s) of the test distribution.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

There are print and summary methods available.

#### hayterStoneTest

#### Source

If method = "asympt" is selected, this function calls an internal probability function pHS. The GPL-2 code for this function was taken from pHayStonLSA of the the package **NSM3**:

Grant Schneider, Eric Chicken and Rachel Becvarik (2020) NSM3: Functions and Datasets to Accompany Hollander, Wolfe, and Chicken - Nonparametric Statistical Methods, Third Edition. R package version 1.15. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=NSM3

### References

Hayter, A. J.(1990) A One-Sided Studentised Range Test for Testing Against a Simple Ordered Alternative, *J Amer Stat Assoc* **85**, 778–785.

Hayter, A.J., Stone, G. (1991) Distribution free multiple comparisons for monotonically ordered treatment effects. *Austral J Statist* **33**, 335–346.

# See Also

osrtTest, hsAllPairsTest, sample, pHayStonLSA

#### Examples

```
## Example from Shirley (1977)
## Reaction times of mice to stimuli to their tails.
x <- c(2.4, 3, 3, 2.2, 2.2, 2.2, 2.2, 2.8, 2, 3,
2.8, 2.2, 3.8, 9.4, 8.4, 3, 3.2, 4.4, 3.2, 7.4, 9.8, 3.2, 5.8,
7.8, 2.6, 2.2, 6.2, 9.4, 7.8, 3.4, 7, 9.8, 9.4, 8.8, 8.8, 3.4,
9, 8.4, 2.4, 7.8)
g <- gl(4, 10)
## Shirley's test
## one-sided test using look-up table
shirleyWilliamsTest(x ~ g, alternative = "greater")
## Chacko's global hypothesis test for 'greater'
chackoTest(x , g)
## post-hoc test, default is standard normal distribution (NPT'-test)
summary(chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, g, p.adjust.method = "none"))
## same but h-distribution (NPY'-test)
chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, g, dist = "h")
## NPM-test
NPMTest(x, g)
## Hayter-Stone test
hayterStoneTest(x, g)
## all-pairs comparisons
hsAllPairsTest(x, g)
```

hsAllPairsTest

# Description

Performs the non-parametric Hayter-Stone all-pairs procedure to test against monotonically increasing alternatives.

# Usage

```
hsAllPairsTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
hsAllPairsTest(
 х,
 g,
  alternative = c("greater", "less"),
 method = c("look-up", "boot", "asympt"),
 nperm = 10000,
  . . .
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
hsAllPairsTest(
  formula,
 data,
  subset,
 na.action,
 alternative = c("greater", "less"),
 method = c("look-up", "boot", "asympt"),
 nperm = 10000,
  . . .
)
```

# Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater.
method	a character string specifying the test statistic to use. Defaults to "look-up" that uses published Table values of Williams (1972).
nperm	number of permutations for the asymptotic permutation test. Defaults to 1000. Ignored, if method = "look-up".

## hsAllPairsTest

formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

Let X be an identically and idepentendly distributed variable that was n times observed at k increasing treatment levels. Hayter and Stone (1991) proposed a non-parametric procedure to test the null hypothesis, H:  $\theta_i = \theta_j$  ( $i < j \le k$ ) against a simple order alternative, A:  $\theta_i < \theta_j$ .

The statistic for all-pairs comparisons is calculated as,

$$S_{ij} = \frac{2\sqrt{6} \left( U_{ij} - n_i n_j / 2 \right)}{\sqrt{n_i n_j \left( n_i + n_j + 1 \right)}},$$

with the Mann-Whittney counts:

$$U_{ij} = \sum_{a=1}^{n_i} \sum_{b=1}^{n_j} I\{x_{ia} < x_{ja}\}.$$

Under the large sample approximation, the test statistic  $S_{ij}$  is distributed as  $h_{k,\alpha,v}$ . Thus, the null hypothesis is rejected, if  $S_{ij} > h_{k,\alpha,v}$ , with  $v = \infty$  degree of freedom.

If method = "look-up" the function will not return p-values. Instead the critical h-values as given in the tables of Hayter (1990) for  $\alpha = 0.05$  (one-sided) are looked up according to the number of groups (k) and the degree of freedoms ( $v = \infty$ ).

If method = "boot" an asymetric permutation test is conducted and *p*-values are returned.

If method = "asympt" is selected the asymptotic p-value is estimated as implemented in the function pHayStonLSA of the package **NSM3**.

# Value

Either a list of class "PMCMR" or a list with class "osrt" that contains the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated statistic(s)

**crit.value** critical values for  $\alpha = 0.05$ .

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**parameter** the parameter(s) of the test distribution.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

There are print and summary methods available.

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## Source

If method = "asympt" is selected, this function calls an internal probability function pHS. The GPL-2 code for this function was taken from pHayStonLSA of the the package **NSM3**:

Grant Schneider, Eric Chicken and Rachel Becvarik (2020) NSM3: Functions and Datasets to Accompany Hollander, Wolfe, and Chicken - Nonparametric Statistical Methods, Third Edition. R package version 1.15. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=NSM3

#### References

Hayter, A. J.(1990) A One-Sided Studentised Range Test for Testing Against a Simple Ordered Alternative, *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **85**, 778–785.

Hayter, A.J., Stone, G. (1991) Distribution free multiple comparisons for monotonically ordered treatment effects. *Austral J Statist* **33**, 335–346.

# See Also

hayterStoneTest sample

#### Examples

```
## Example from Shirley (1977)
## Reaction times of mice to stimuli to their tails.
x <- c(2.4, 3, 3, 2.2, 2.2, 2.2, 2.2, 2.8, 2, 3,
    2.8, 2.2, 3.8, 9.4, 8.4, 3, 3.2, 4.4, 3.2, 7.4, 9.8, 3.2, 5.8,
    7.8, 2.6, 2.2, 6.2, 9.4, 7.8, 3.4, 7, 9.8, 9.4, 8.8, 8.8, 3.4,
    9, 8.4, 2.4, 7.8)
g <- gl(4, 10)
## Shirley's test
## one-sided test using look-up table
shirleyWilliamsTest(x ~ g, alternative = "greater")
## Chacko's global hypothesis test for 'greater'
chackoTest(x , g)</pre>
```

# johnsonTest

```
## post-hoc test, default is standard normal distribution (NPT'-test)
summary(chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, g, p.adjust.method = "none"))
## same but h-distribution (NPY'-test)
chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, g, dist = "h")
## NPM-test
NPMTest(x, g)
## Hayter-Stone test
hayterStoneTest(x, g)
## all-pairs comparisons
hsAllPairsTest(x, g)
```

johnsonTest

Testing against Ordered Alternatives (Johnson-Mehrotra Test)

# Description

Performs the Johnson-Mehrotra test for testing against ordered alternatives in a balanced one-factorial sampling design.

# Usage

```
johnsonTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
johnsonTest(x, g, alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
johnsonTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
   ...
)
```

#### Arguments

Х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided".

formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De- faults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

The null hypothesis,  $H_0: \theta_1 = \theta_2 = \ldots = \theta_k$  is tested against a simple order hypothesis,  $H_A: \theta_1 \leq \theta_2 \leq \ldots \leq \theta_k, \ \theta_1 < \theta_k$ .

The p-values are estimated from the standard normal distribution.

### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

p.value the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

#### References

Bortz, J. (1993). Statistik für Sozialwissenschaftler (4th ed.). Berlin: Springer.

Johnson, R. A., Mehrotra, K. G. (1972) Some c-sample nonparametric tests for ordered alternatives. *Journal of the Indian Statistical Association* **9**, 8–23.

#### See Also

kruskalTest and shirleyWilliamsTest of the package **PMCMRplus**, kruskal.test of the library **stats**.

# jonckheereTest

# Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
       110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
       136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("A", "B", "C")</pre>
## Chacko's test
chackoTest(x, g)
## Cuzick's test
cuzickTest(x, g)
## Johnson-Mehrotra test
johnsonTest(x, g)
## Jonckheere-Terpstra test
jonckheereTest(x, g)
## Le's test
leTest(x, g)
## Spearman type test
spearmanTest(x, g)
## Murakami's BWS trend test
bwsTrendTest(x, g)
## Fligner-Wolfe test
flignerWolfeTest(x, g)
## Shan-Young-Kang test
shanTest(x, g)
```

jonckheereTest Testing against Ordered Alternatives (Jonckheere-Terpstra Test)

## Description

Performs the Jonckheere-Terpstra test for testing against ordered alternatives.

## Usage

```
jonckheereTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
jonckheereTest(
```

```
х,
 g,
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
  continuity = FALSE,
  • • •
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
jonckheereTest(
 formula,
 data,
  subset,
 na.action,
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 continuity = FALSE,
  . . .
)
```

# Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided".
continuity	logical indicator whether a continuity correction shall be performed. Defaults to FALSE.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

The null hypothesis,  $H_0: \theta_1 = \theta_2 = \ldots = \theta_k$  is tested against a simple order hypothesis,  $H_A: \theta_1 \leq \theta_2 \leq \ldots \leq \theta_k, \ \theta_1 < \theta_k$ .

The p-values are estimated from the standard normal distribution.

# Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

98

#### jonckheereTest

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.
statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.
p.value the p-value for the test.
parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.
alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.
estimates the estimates, if any.
null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### Source

The code for the computation of the standard deviation for the Jonckheere-Terpstra test in the presence of ties was taken from:

Kloke, J., McKean, J. (2016) **npsm**: Package for Nonparametric Statistical Methods using R. R package version 0.5. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=npsm

#### Note

jonckheereTest(x, g, alternative = "two.sided", continuity = TRUE) is equivalent to

cor.test(x, as.numeric(g), method = "kendall", alternative = "two.sided", continuity
= TRUE)

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

# References

Jonckheere, A. R. (1954) A distribution-free k-sample test against ordered alternatives. *Biometrica* **41**, 133–145.

Kloke, J., McKean, J. W. (2015) *Nonparametric statistical methods using R*. Boca Raton, FL: Chapman & Hall/CRC.

## See Also

kruskalTest and shirleyWilliamsTest of the package **PMCMRplus**, kruskal.test of the library **stats**.

## Examples

kruskalTest

```
## Chacko's test
chackoTest(x, g)
## Cuzick's test
cuzickTest(x, g)
## Johnson-Mehrotra test
johnsonTest(x, g)
## Jonckheere-Terpstra test
jonckheereTest(x, g)
## Le's test
leTest(x, g)
## Spearman type test
spearmanTest(x, g)
## Murakami's BWS trend test
bwsTrendTest(x, g)
## Fligner-Wolfe test
flignerWolfeTest(x, g)
## Shan-Young-Kang test
shanTest(x, g)
```

kruskalTest

Kruskal-Wallis Rank Sum Test

# Description

Performs a Kruskal-Wallis rank sum test.

# Usage

```
kruskalTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
kruskalTest(x, g, dist = c("Chisquare", "KruskalWallis", "FDist"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
kruskalTest(
  formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
```

100

# kruskalTest

```
dist = c("Chisquare", "KruskalWallis", "FDist"),
...
```

#### Arguments

)

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
dist	the test distribution. Defaults's to "Chisquare".
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For one-factorial designs with non-normally distributed residuals the Kruskal-Wallis rank sum test can be performed to test the  $H_0$  :  $F_1(x) = F_2(x) = \ldots = F_k(x)$  against the  $H_A$  :  $F_i(x) \neq F_i(x)$  ( $i \neq j$ ) with at least one strict inequality.

Let  $R_{ij}$  be the joint rank of  $X_{ij}$ , with  $R_{(1)(1)} = 1, \ldots, R_{(n)(n)} = N$ ,  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ , The test statistic is calculated as

$$H = \sum_{i=1}^{\kappa} n_i \left( \bar{R}_i - \bar{R} \right) / \sigma_R,$$

with the mean rank of the *i*-th group

$$\bar{R}_i = \sum_{j=1}^{n_i} R_{ij} / n_i,$$

the expected value

$$\bar{R} = \left(N+1\right)/2$$

and the expected variance as

$$\sigma_R^2 = N\left(N+1\right)/12.$$

In case of ties the statistic H is divided by  $\left(1 - \sum_{i=1}^{r} t_i^3 - t_i\right) / (N^3 - N)$ According to Conover and Imam (1981), the statistic H is related to the F-quantile as

$$F = \frac{H/(k-1)}{(N-1-H)/(N-k)}$$

which is equivalent to a one-way ANOVA F-test using rank transformed data (see examples). The function provides three different dist for *p*-value estimation:

- **Chisquare** *p*-values are computed from the Chisquare distribution with v = k 1 degree of freedom.
- KruskalWallis *p*-values are computed from the pKruskalWallis of the package SuppDists.
- **FDist** *p*-values are computed from the FDist distribution with  $v_1 = k 1$ ,  $v_2 = N k$  degree of freedom.

# Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

**statistic** the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

# References

Conover, W.J., Iman, R.L. (1981) Rank Transformations as a Bridge Between Parametric and Nonparametric Statistics. *Am Stat* **35**, 124–129.

Kruskal, W.H., Wallis, W.A. (1952) Use of Ranks in One-Criterion Variance Analysis. J Am Stat Assoc 47, 583–621.

Sachs, L. (1997) Angewandte Statistik. Berlin: Springer.

### See Also

kruskal.test, pKruskalWallis, Chisquare, FDist

#### Examples

# kwAllPairsConoverTest

```
## AD-Test
adKSampleTest(x ~ g, data = dat)
## BWS-Test
bwsKSampleTest(x ~ g, data = dat)
## Kruskal-Test
## Using incomplete beta approximation
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="KruskalWallis")
## Using chisquare distribution
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="Chisquare")
## Not run:
## Check with kruskal.test from R stats
kruskal.test(x ~ g, dat)
## End(Not run)
## Using Conover's F
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="FDist")
## Not run:
## Check with aov on ranks
anova(aov(rank(x) ~ g, dat))
## Check with oneway.test
oneway.test(rank(x) ~ g, dat, var.equal = TRUE)
## End(Not run)
## Median Test asymptotic
medianTest(x ~ g, dat)
## Median Test with simulated p-values
set.seed(112)
medianTest(x ~ g, dat, simulate.p.value = TRUE)
```

kwAllPairsConoverTest Conover's All-Pairs Rank Comparison Test

## Description

Performs Conover's non-parametric all-pairs comparison test for Kruskal-type ranked data.

### Usage

```
kwAllPairsConoverTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
kwAllPairsConoverTest(
    x,
    g,
```

```
p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
...
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
kwAllPairsConoverTest(
  formula,
  data,
  subset,
  na.action,
  p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
...
)
```

# Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Conover's non-parametric test can be performed. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij} : \mu_i(x) = \mu_j(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i(x) \neq \mu_j(x), i \neq j$ .

If p.adjust.method == "single-step" the p-values are computed from the studentized range distribution. Otherwise, the p-values are computed from the t-distribution using any of the p-adjustment methods as included in p.adjust.

### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Conover, W. J, Iman, R. L. (1979) *On multiple-comparisons procedures*, Tech. Rep. LA-7677-MS, Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory.

## See Also

Tukey, TDist, p.adjust, kruskalTest, kwAllPairsDunnTest, kwAllPairsNemenyiTest

### Examples

```
## Data set InsectSprays
## Global test
kruskalTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)
## Conover's all-pairs comparison test
## single-step means Tukey's p-adjustment
ans <- kwAllPairsConoverTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "single-step")
summary(ans)
## Dunn's all-pairs comparison test
ans <- kwAllPairsDunnTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "bonferroni")
summary(ans)
## Nemenyi's all-pairs comparison test
ans <- kwAllPairsNemenyiTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)</pre>
summary(ans)
## Brown-Mood all-pairs median test
ans <- medianAllPairsTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)
summary(ans)
```

kwAllPairsDunnTest Dunn's All-Pairs Rank Comparison Test

## Description

Performs Dunn's non-parametric all-pairs comparison test for Kruskal-type ranked data.

# Usage

```
kwAllPairsDunnTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
kwAllPairsDunnTest(x, g, p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
kwAllPairsDunnTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Dunn's non-parametric test can be performed. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij} : \mu_i(x) = \mu_j(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i(x) \neq \mu_j(x), i \neq j$ .

The p-values are computed from the standard normal distribution using any of the p-adjustment methods as included in p.adjust. Originally, Dunn (1964) proposed Bonferroni's p-adjustment method.

# Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

106

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

# References

Dunn, O. J. (1964) Multiple comparisons using rank sums, Technometrics 6, 241-252.

Siegel, S., Castellan Jr., N. J. (1988) *Nonparametric Statistics for The Behavioral Sciences*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

# See Also

Normal, p.adjust, kruskalTest, kwAllPairsConoverTest, kwAllPairsNemenyiTest

### Examples

```
## Data set InsectSprays
## Global test
kruskalTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)
## Conover's all-pairs comparison test
## single-step means Tukey's p-adjustment
ans <- kwAllPairsConoverTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays,</pre>
                             p.adjust.method = "single-step")
summary(ans)
## Dunn's all-pairs comparison test
ans <- kwAllPairsDunnTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays,</pre>
                             p.adjust.method = "bonferroni")
summary(ans)
## Nemenyi's all-pairs comparison test
ans <- kwAllPairsNemenyiTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)
summary(ans)
## Brown-Mood all-pairs median test
ans <- medianAllPairsTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)
summary(ans)
```

kwAllPairsNemenyiTest Nemenyi's All-Pairs Rank Comparison Test

## Description

Performs Nemenyi's non-parametric all-pairs comparison test for Kruskal-type ranked data.

## Usage

```
kwAllPairsNemenyiTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
kwAllPairsNemenyiTest(x, g, dist = c("Tukey", "Chisquare"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
kwAllPairsNemenyiTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   dist = c("Tukey", "Chisquare"),
   ...
)
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
dist	the distribution for determining the p-value. Defaults to "Tukey".
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Nemenyi's non-parametric test can be performed. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be
#### kwAllPairsNemenyiTest

tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij}: \theta_i(x) = \theta_j(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij}: \theta_i(x) \neq \theta_j(x), i \neq j$ .

Let  $R_{ij}$  be the rank of  $X_{ij}$ , where  $X_{ij}$  is jointly ranked from  $\{1, 2, ..., N\}$ ,  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ , then the test statistic under the absence of ties is calculated as

$$t_{ij} = \frac{\bar{R}_j - \bar{R}_i}{\sigma_R \left( \frac{1}{n_i} + \frac{1}{n_j} \right)^{1/2}} \qquad (i \neq j),$$

with  $\bar{R}_i, \bar{R}_i$  the mean rank of the *i*-th and *j*-th group and the expected variance as

$$\sigma_R^2 = N(N+1)/12.$$

A pairwise difference is significant, if  $|t_{ij}|/\sqrt{2} > q_{kv}$ , with k the number of groups and  $v = \infty$  the degree of freedom.

Sachs(1997) has given a modified approach for Nemenyi's test in the presence of ties for N > 6, k > 4 provided that the kruskalTest indicates significance: In the presence of ties, the test statistic is corrected according to  $\hat{t}_{ij} = t_{ij}/C$ , with

$$C = 1 - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{r} t_i^3 - t_i}{N^3 - N}.$$

The function provides two different dist for *p*-value estimation:

**Tukey** The *p*-values are computed from the studentized range distribution (alias Tukey),  $\Pr\left\{t_{ij}\sqrt{2} \ge q_{k\infty\alpha} | mathrm H\right\} = \alpha$ .

**Chisquare** The *p*-values are computed from the Chisquare distribution with v = k - 1 degree of freedom.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

## References

Nemenyi, P. (1963) Distribution-free Multiple Comparisons. Ph.D. thesis, Princeton University.

Sachs, L. (1997) Angewandte Statistik. Berlin: Springer.

Wilcoxon, F., Wilcox, R. A. (1964) Some rapid approximate statistical procedures. Pearl River: Lederle Laboratories.

## See Also

Tukey, Chisquare, p.adjust, kruskalTest, kwAllPairsDunnTest, kwAllPairsConoverTest

#### Examples

```
## Data set InsectSprays
## Global test
kruskalTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)
## Conover's all-pairs comparison test
## single-step means Tukey's p-adjustment
ans <- kwAllPairsConoverTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "single-step")
summary(ans)
## Dunn's all-pairs comparison test
ans <- kwAllPairsDunnTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "bonferroni")
summary(ans)
## Nemenyi's all-pairs comparison test
ans <- kwAllPairsNemenyiTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)</pre>
summary(ans)
## Brown-Mood all-pairs median test
ans <- medianAllPairsTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)</pre>
summary(ans)
```

kwManyOneConoverTest Conover's Many-to-One Rank Comparison Test

# Description

Performs Conover's non-parametric many-to-one comparison test for Kruskal-type ranked data.

#### Usage

```
kwManyOneConoverTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
kwManyOneConoverTest(
    x,
    g,
    alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
    p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
    ...
)
```

```
## S3 method for class 'formula'
kwManyOneConoverTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
   p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
   ...
)
```

#### Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.
p.adjust.metho	d
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For many-to-one comparisons (pairwise comparisons with one control) in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Conover's non-parametric test can be performed. Let there be k groups including the control, then the number of treatment levels is m = k - 1. Then m pairwise comparisons can be performed between the *i*-th treatment level and the control.  $H_i: \theta_0 = \theta_i$  is tested in the two-tailed case against  $A_i: \theta_0 \neq \theta_i$ ,  $(1 \le i \le m)$ .

If p.adjust.method == "single-step" is selected, the *p*-values will be computed from the multivariate *t* distribution. Otherwise, the *p*-values are computed from the *t*-distribution using any of the *p*-adjustment methods as included in p.adjust.

# Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

## References

Conover, W. J, Iman, R. L. (1979) *On multiple-comparisons procedures*, Tech. Rep. LA-7677-MS, Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory.

## See Also

pmvt, TDist, kruskalTest, kwManyOneDunnTest, kwManyOneNdwTest

## Examples

```
## Data set PlantGrowth
## Global test
kruskalTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth)
## Conover's many-one comparison test
## single-step means p-value from multivariate t distribution
ans <- kwManyOneConoverTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "single-step")
summary(ans)
## Conover's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneConoverTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,
                              p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Dunn's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneDunnTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,
                             p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Nemenyi's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneNdwTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                        p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
```

# kwManyOneDunnTest

kwManyOneDunnTest Dunn's Many-to-One Rank Comparison Test

# Description

Performs Dunn's non-parametric many-to-one comparison test for Kruskal-type ranked data.

# Usage

```
kwManyOneDunnTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
kwManyOneDunnTest(
 х,
 g,
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
  . . .
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
kwManyOneDunnTest(
  formula,
 data,
  subset,
 na.action,
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
)
```

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x".
	Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.

alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.	
p.adjust.method	p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).	
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.	
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").	

## Details

For many-to-one comparisons (pairwise comparisons with one control) in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Dunn's non-parametric test can be performed. Let there be k groups including the control, then the number of treatment levels is m = k - 1. Then m pairwise comparisons can be performed between the *i*-th treatment level and the control. H<sub>i</sub> :  $\theta_0 = \theta_i$  is tested in the two-tailed case against A<sub>i</sub> :  $\theta_0 \neq \theta_i$ ,  $(1 \le i \le m)$ .

If p.adjust.method == "single-step" is selected, the *p*-values will be computed from the multivariate normal distribution. Otherwise, the *p*-values are computed from the standard normal distribution using any of the *p*-adjustment methods as included in p.adjust.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

#### References

Dunn, O. J. (1964) Multiple comparisons using rank sums, Technometrics 6, 241-252.

Siegel, S., Castellan Jr., N. J. (1988) *Nonparametric Statistics for The Behavioral Sciences*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

#### See Also

pmvnorm, TDist, kruskalTest, kwManyOneConoverTest, kwManyOneNdwTest

#### Examples

```
## Data set PlantGrowth
## Global test
kruskalTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth)
## Conover's many-one comparison test
## single-step means p-value from multivariate t distribution
ans <- kwManyOneConoverTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "single-step")
summary(ans)
## Conover's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneConoverTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Dunn's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneDunnTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Nemenyi's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneNdwTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                         p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Many one U test
ans <- manyOneUTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                         p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Chen Test
ans <- chenTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                     p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
```

kwManyOneNdwTest

#### Description

Performs Nemenyi-Damico-Wolfe non-parametric many-to-one comparison test for Kruskal-type ranked data.

# Usage

```
kwManyOneNdwTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
kwManyOneNdwTest(
 х,
 g,
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
  . . .
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
kwManyOneNdwTest(
  formula,
  data,
  subset,
 na.action,
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
  p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
)
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.	
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.	
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.	
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.	
p.adjust.method		
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).	
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	

subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-
	faults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

For many-to-one comparisons (pairwise comparisons with one control) in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals the Nemenyi-Damico-Wolfe non-parametric test can be performed. Let there be k groups including the control, then the number of treatment levels is m = k - 1. Then m pairwise comparisons can be performed between the *i*-th treatment level and the control. H<sub>i</sub> :  $\theta_0 = \theta_i$  is tested in the two-tailed case against A<sub>i</sub> :  $\theta_0 \neq \theta_i$ ,  $(1 \le i \le m)$ .

If p.adjust.method == "single-step" is selected, the *p*-values will be computed from the multivariate normal distribution. Otherwise, the *p*-values are computed from the standard normal distribution using any of the *p*-adjustment methods as included in p.adjust.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Note

This function is essentially the same as kwManyOneDunnTest, but there is no tie correction included. Therefore, the implementation of Dunn's test is superior, when ties are present.

#### References

Damico, J. A., Wolfe, D. A. (1989) Extended tables of the exact distribution of a rank statistic for treatments versus control multiple comparisons in one-way layout designs, *Communications in Statistics - Theory and Methods* **18**, 3327–3353.

Nemenyi, P. (1963) Distribution-free Multiple Comparisons, Ph.D. thesis, Princeton University.

## See Also

pmvt, TDist, kruskalTest, kwManyOneDunnTest, kwManyOneConoverTest

## Examples

```
## Data set PlantGrowth
## Global test
kruskalTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth)
## Conover's many-one comparison test
## single-step means p-value from multivariate t distribution
ans <- kwManyOneConoverTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "single-step")
summary(ans)
## Conover's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneConoverTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Dunn's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneDunnTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Nemenyi's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneNdwTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,
                         p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Many one U test
ans <- manyOneUTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                        p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Chen Test
ans <- chenTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                    p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
```

leTest

Testing against Ordered Alternatives (Le's Test)

## Description

Performs Le's test for testing against ordered alternatives.

## Usage

```
leTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
leTest(x, g, alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"), ...)
```

```
## S3 method for class 'formula'
leTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided".
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

The null hypothesis,  $H_0: \theta_1 = \theta_2 = \ldots = \theta_k$  is tested against a simple order hypothesis,  $H_A: \theta_1 \leq \theta_2 \leq \ldots \leq \theta_k, \ \theta_1 < \theta_k$ .

The p-values are estimated from the standard normal distribution.

# Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

## Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

## References

Le, C. T. (1988) A new rank test against ordered alternatives in k-sample problems, *Biometrical Journal* **30**, 87–92.

#### See Also

kruskalTest and shirleyWilliamsTest of the package **PMCMRplus**, kruskal.test of the library **stats**.

#### Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
       110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
       136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("A", "B", "C")</pre>
## Chacko's test
chackoTest(x, g)
## Cuzick's test
cuzickTest(x, g)
## Johnson-Mehrotra test
johnsonTest(x, g)
## Jonckheere-Terpstra test
jonckheereTest(x, g)
## Le's test
leTest(x, g)
## Spearman type test
spearmanTest(x, g)
## Murakami's BWS trend test
bwsTrendTest(x, g)
## Fligner-Wolfe test
flignerWolfeTest(x, g)
## Shan-Young-Kang test
```

# lsdTest

shanTest(x, g)

lsdTest

# Least Significant Difference Test

# Description

Performs the least significant difference all-pairs comparisons test for normally distributed data with equal group variances.

# Usage

```
lsdTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
lsdTest(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
lsdTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
lsdTest(x, ...)
```

# Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals and equal variances the least signifiant difference test can be performed after a significant ANOVA F-test. Let  $X_{ij}$  denote a continuous random variable with the *j*-the realization  $(1 \le j \le n_i)$  in the *i*-th group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Furthermore, the total sample size is  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ . A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested: The null hypothesis is  $H_{ij} : \mu_i = \mu_j$   $(i \ne j)$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i \ne \mu_j$  (two-tailed). Fisher's LSD all-pairs test statistics are given by

$$t_{ij} \frac{X_i - \bar{X}_j}{s_{in} \left(1/n_j + 1/n_i\right)^{1/2}}, \ (i \neq j)$$

with  $s_{in}^2$  the within-group ANOVA variance. The null hypothesis is rejected if  $|t_{ij}| > t_{v\alpha/2}$ , with v = N - k degree of freedom. The p-values (two-tailed) are computed from the TDist distribution.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Note

As there is no p-value adjustment included, this function is equivalent to Fisher's protected LSD test, provided that the LSD test is only applied after a significant one-way ANOVA F-test. If one is interested in other types of LSD test (i.e. with p-value adustment) see function pairwise.t.test.

#### References

Sachs, L. (1997) Angewandte Statistik, New York: Springer.

#### See Also

TDist, pairwise.t.test

## mackWolfeTest

# Examples

```
fit <- aov(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
anova(fit)
## also works with fitted objects of class aov
res <- lsdTest(fit)
summary(res)
summaryGroup(res)</pre>
```

mackWolfeTest Mack-Wolfe Test for Umbrella Alternatives

# Description

Performs Mack-Wolfe non-parametric test for umbrella alternatives.

# Usage

```
mackWolfeTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
mackWolfeTest(x, g, p = NULL, nperm = 1000, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
mackWolfeTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, p = NULL, nperm = 1000, ...)
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
р	the a-priori known peak as an ordinal number of the treatment group including the zero dose level, i.e. $p = \{1,, k\}$ . Defaults to NULL.
nperm	number of permutations for the assymptotic permutation test. Defaults to 1000.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

In dose-finding studies one may assume an increasing treatment effect with increasing dose level. However, the test subject may actually succumb to toxic effects at high doses, which leads to decreasing treatment effects.

The scope of the Mack-Wolfe Test is to test for umbrella alternatives for either a known or unknown point p (i.e. dose-level), where the peak (umbrella point) is present.

 $H_i: \theta_0 = \theta_i = \ldots = \theta_k$  is tested against the alternative  $A_i: \theta_1 \leq \ldots \theta_p \geq \theta_k$  for some p, with at least one strict inequality.

If p = NULL (peak unknown), the upper-tail *p*-value is computed via an asymptotic bootstrap permutation test.

If an integer value for p is given (peak known), the upper-tail *p*-value is computed from the standard normal distribution (pnorm).

## Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### Note

One may increase the number of permutations to e.g. nperm = 10000 in order to get more precise p-values. However, this will be on the expense of computational time.

#### References

Chen, I. Y. (1991) Notes on the Mack-Wolfe and Chen-Wolfe Tests for Umbrella Alternatives, *Biom. J.* **33**, 281–290.

Mack, G. A., Wolfe, D. A. (1981) K-sample rank tests for umbrella alternatives, J. Amer. Statist. Assoc. 76, 175–181.

#### See Also

pnorm, sample.

## Mandel-h

## Examples

Mandel-h Mandel's h Distribution
----------------------------------

# Description

Distribution function and quantile function for Mandel's h distribution.

## Usage

qmandelh(p, k, lower.tail = TRUE, log.p = FALSE)
pmandelh(q, k, lower.tail = TRUE, log.p = FALSE)

#### Arguments

р	vector of probabilities.
k	number of groups.
lower.tail	logical; if TRUE (default), probabilities are $P[X \le x]$ otherwise, $P[X > x]$ .
log.p	logical; if TRUE, probabilities are given as log(p).
q	vector of quantiles.

## Value

pmandelh gives the distribution function and qmandelh gives the quantile function.

## Source

The code for pmandelh was taken from: Stephen L R Ellison. (2017). metRology: Support for Metrological Applications. R package version 0.9-26-2. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=metRology

#### References

Practice E 691 (2005) *Standard Practice for Conducting an Interlaboratory Study to Determine the Precision of a Test Method*, ASTM International.

## See Also

mandelhTest

# Examples

## We need a two-sided upper-tail quantile
qmandelh(p = 0.005/2, k = 7, lower.tail=FALSE)

Mandel-k

Mandel's k Distribution

# Description

Distribution function and quantile function for Mandel's k distribution.

# Usage

```
qmandelk(p, k, n, lower.tail = TRUE, log.p = FALSE)
pmandelk(q, k, n, lower.tail = TRUE, log.p = FALSE)
```

#### Arguments

р	vector of probabilities.
k	number of groups.
n	number of replicates per group.
lower.tail	logical; if TRUE (default), probabilities are $P[X \leq x]$ otherwise, $P[X > x]$ .
log.p	logical; if TRUE, probabilities are given as log(p).
q	vector of quantiles.

## Value

pmandelk gives the distribution function and qmandelk gives the quantile function.

#### Source

The code for pmandelk was taken from: Stephen L R Ellison. (2017). metRology: Support for Metrological Applications. R package version 0.9-26-2. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=metRology

#### Note

The functions are only appropriate for balanced designs.

## mandelhTest

#### References

Practice E 691 (2005) *Standard Practice for Conducting an Interlaboratory Study to Determine the Precision of a Test Method*, ASTM International.

# See Also

mandelkTest
pmandelh, qmandelh

# Examples

qmandelk(0.005, 7, 3, lower.tail=FALSE)

mandelhTest

Mandel's h Test According to E 691 ASTM

# Description

The function calculates the consistency statistics h and corresponding p-values for each group (lab) according to Practice E 691 ASTM.

# Usage

```
mandelhTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
mandelhTest(x, g, ...)
```

## S3 method for class 'formula'
mandelhTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Value

A list with class "mandel" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

statistic the estimated quantiles of Mandel's statistic.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

grouplev a character vector describing the levels of the groups.

nrofrepl the number of replicates for each group.

# References

Practice E 691 (2005) *Standard Practice for Conducting an Interlaboratory Study to Determine the Precision of a Test Method*, ASTM International.

# See Also

qmandelh pmandelh

## Examples

```
data(Pentosan)
mandelhTest(value ~ lab, data=Pentosan, subset=(material == "A"))
```

mandelkTest

Mandel's k Test According to E 691 ASTM

#### Description

The function calculates the consistency statistics k and corresponding p-values for each group (lab) according to Practice E 691 ASTM.

#### Usage

```
mandelkTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
mandelkTest(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
mandelkTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
```

## mandelkTest

#### Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

#### Value

A list with class "mandel" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

statistic the estimated quantiles of Mandel's statistic.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

grouplev a character vector describing the levels of the groups.

**nrofrepl** the number of replicates for each group.

## References

Practice E 691 (2005) *Standard Practice for Conducting an Interlaboratory Study to Determine the Precision of a Test Method*, ASTM International.

# See Also

qmandelk pmandelk

# Examples

```
data(Pentosan)
mandelkTest(value ~ lab, data=Pentosan, subset=(material == "A"))
```

manyOneUTest

# Description

Performs pairwise comparisons of multiple group levels with one control.

## Usage

```
manyOneUTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
manyOneUTest(
 х,
 g,
  alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
  . . .
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
manyOneUTest(
  formula,
  data,
  subset,
 na.action,
  alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
  . . .
)
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust)
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).

subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

This functions performs Wilcoxon, Mann and Whitney's U-test for a one factorial design where each factor level is tested against one control (m = k - 1 tests). As the data are re-ranked for each comparison, this test is only suitable for balanced (or almost balanced) experimental designs.

For the two-tailed test and p.adjust.method = "single-step" the multivariate normal distribution is used for controlling Type 1 error and to calculate p-values. Otherwise, the p-values are calculated from the standard normal distribution with any latter p-adjustment as available by p.adjust.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

## References

OECD (ed. 2006) Current approaches in the statistical analysis of ecotoxicity data: A guidance to application, OECD Series on testing and assessment, No. 54.

## See Also

wilcox.test, pmvnorm, Normal

# Examples

```
## Data set PlantGrowth
## Global test
kruskalTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth)
## Conover's many-one comparison test
## single-step means p-value from multivariate t distribution
ans <- kwManyOneConoverTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "single-step")
summary(ans)
## Conover's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneConoverTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Dunn's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneDunnTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,
                              p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Nemenyi's many-one comparison test
ans <- kwManyOneNdwTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                         p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Many one U test
ans <- manyOneUTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                        p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
## Chen Test
ans <- chenTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth,</pre>
                    p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)
```

medianAllPairsTest Brown-Mood All Pairs Median Test

#### Description

Performs Brown-Mood All Pairs Median Test.

## Usage

```
medianAllPairsTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
medianAllPairsTest(x, g, p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods, ...)
```

## medianAllPairsTest

```
## S3 method for class 'formula'
medianAllPairsTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
   ...
)
```

## Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Brown-Mood non-parametric Median test can be performed. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij}$ :  $\mu_i(x) = \mu_j(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij}$ :  $\mu_i(x) \neq \mu_j(x)$ ,  $i \neq j$ .

In this procedure the joined median is used for classification, but pairwise Pearson Chisquare-Tests are conducted. Any method as given by p.adjust.methods can be used to account for multiplicity.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Brown, G.W., Mood, A.M., 1951, On Median Tests for Linear Hypotheses, in: *Proceedings of the Second Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability*. University of California Press, pp. 159–167.

# See Also

chisq.test.

#### Examples

```
## Data set InsectSprays
## Global test
kruskalTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)
## Conover's all-pairs comparison test
## single-step means Tukey's p-adjustment
ans <- kwAllPairsConoverTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "single-step")
summary(ans)
## Dunn's all-pairs comparison test
ans <- kwAllPairsDunnTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays,</pre>
                              p.adjust.method = "bonferroni")
summary(ans)
## Nemenyi's all-pairs comparison test
ans <- kwAllPairsNemenyiTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)</pre>
summary(ans)
## Brown-Mood all-pairs median test
ans <- medianAllPairsTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)</pre>
summary(ans)
```

medianTest

Brown-Mood Median Test

#### Description

Performs Brown-Mood Median Test.

# medianTest

# Usage

```
medianTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
medianTest(x, g, simulate.p.value = FALSE, B = 2000, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
medianTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   simulate.p.value = FALSE,
   B = 2000,
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
simulate.p.valu	e
	a logical indicating whether to compute p-values by Monte-Carlo simulation.
В	an integer specifying the number of replicates used in the Monte-Carlo test.
formula	a formula of the form response $\sim$ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

The null hypothesis,  $H_0: \theta_1 = \theta_2 = \ldots = \theta_k$  is tested against the alternative,  $H_A: \theta_i \neq \theta_j \ (i \neq j)$ , with at least one unequality being strict.

# Value

A list with class 'htest'. For details see chisq.test.

## References

Brown, G.W., Mood, A.M., 1951, On Median Tests for Linear Hypotheses, in: *Proceedings of the Second Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability*. University of California Press, pp. 159–167.

#### See Also

chisq.test.

#### Examples

```
## Hollander & Wolfe (1973), 116.
## Mucociliary efficiency from the rate of removal of dust in normal
## subjects, subjects with obstructive airway disease, and subjects
## with asbestosis.
x <- c(2.9, 3.0, 2.5, 2.6, 3.2) # normal subjects
y <- c(3.8, 2.7, 4.0, 2.4) # with obstructive airway disease
z <- c(2.8, 3.4, 3.7, 2.2, 2.0) # with asbestosis
g <- factor(x = c(rep(1, length(x)),</pre>
                   rep(2, length(y)),
                   rep(3, length(z))),
             labels = c("ns", "oad", "a"))
dat <- data.frame(</pre>
  g = g,
  x = c(x, y, z))
## AD-Test
adKSampleTest(x ~ g, data = dat)
## BWS-Test
bwsKSampleTest(x ~ g, data = dat)
## Kruskal-Test
## Using incomplete beta approximation
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="KruskalWallis")
## Using chisquare distribution
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="Chisquare")
## Not run:
## Check with kruskal.test from R stats
kruskal.test(x ~ g, dat)
## End(Not run)
## Using Conover's F
kruskalTest(x ~ g, dat, dist="FDist")
## Not run:
## Check with aov on ranks
anova(aov(rank(x) ~ g, dat))
## Check with oneway.test
oneway.test(rank(x) ~ g, dat, var.equal = TRUE)
```

## mrrTest

```
## End(Not run)
## Median Test asymptotic
medianTest(x ~ g, dat)
## Median Test with simulated p-values
set.seed(112)
medianTest(x ~ g, dat, simulate.p.value = TRUE)
```

mrrTest

Madhava Rao-Raghunath Test for Testing Treatment vs. Control

## Description

The function has implemented the nonparametric test of Madhava Rao and Raghunath (2016) for testing paired two-samples for symmetry. The null hypothesis H : F(x,y) = F(y,x) is tested against the alternative  $A : F(x,y) \neq F(y,x)$ .

# Usage

mrrTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
mrrTest(x, y = NULL, m = NULL, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'

# mrrTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)

# Arguments

х	numeric vector of data values. Non-finite (e.g., infinite or missing) values will be omitted.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
У	an optional numeric vector of data values: as with x non-finite values will be omitted.
m	numeric, optional integer number, whereas $n = km$ needs to be full filled.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

#### **Details**

Let  $X_i$  and  $Y_i$ ,  $i \le n$  denote continuous variables that were observed on the same *i*th test item (e.g. patient) with i = 1, ..., n. Let

$$U_i = X_i + Y_i \qquad V_i = X_i - Y_i$$

Let  $U_{(i)}$  be the *i*th order statistic,  $U_{(1)} \leq U_{(2)} \leq \ldots U_{(n)}$  and k the number of clusters, with the condition:

n = k m.

Further, let the divider denote  $d_0 = -\infty$ ,  $d_k = \infty$ , and else

$$d_j = \frac{U_{(jm)} + U_{(jm+1)}}{2}, \ 1 \le j \le k-1$$

The two counts are

$$n_j^+ = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } d_{j-1} < u_i < d_j, v_i > 0 \\ 0 & \end{cases}$$

and

$$n_j^- = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } d_{j-1} < u_i < d_j, v_i \le 0\\ 0 & \end{cases}$$

The test statistic is

$$M = \sum_{j=1}^{k} \frac{\left(n_{j}^{+} - n_{j}^{-}\right)^{2}}{m}$$

The exact p-values for  $5 \le n \le 30$  are taken from an internal look-up table. The exact p-values were taken from Table 7, Appendix B of Madhava Rao and Raghunath (2016).

If m = NULL the function uses n = m for all prime numbers, otherwise it tries to find an value for m in such a way, that for k = n/m all variables are integer.

## Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

p.value the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

## MTest

# Note

The function returns an error code if a value for m is provided that does not lead to an integer of the ratio k = n/m.

The function also returns an error code, if a tabulated value for given n, m and calculated M can not be found in the look-up table.

## References

Madhava Rao, K.S., Ragunath, M. (2016) A Simple Nonparametric Test for Testing Treatment Versus Control. *J Stat Adv Theory Appl* **16**, 133–162. doi:10.18642/jsata\_7100121717

## Examples

```
## Madhava Rao and Raghunath (2016), p. 151
## Inulin clearance of living donors
## and recipients of their kidneys
x <- c(61.4, 63.3, 63.7, 80.0, 77.3, 84.0, 105.0)
y <- c(70.8, 89.2, 65.8, 67.1, 87.3, 85.1, 88.1)
mrrTest(x, y)
## formula method</pre>
```

## Student's Sleep Data
mrrTest(extra ~ group, data = sleep)

MTest

#### Extended One-Sided Studentised Range Test

## Description

Performs Nashimoto-Wright's extended one-sided studentised range test against an ordered alternative for normal data with equal variances.

## Usage

```
MTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
MTest(x, g, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
MTest(
   formula,
    data,
    subset,
   na.action,
    alternative = c("greater", "less"),
```

```
...
)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
MTest(x, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
```

## Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

The procedure uses the property of a simple order,  $\theta'_m - \mu_m \leq \mu_j - \mu_i \leq \mu'_l - \mu_l$   $(l \leq i \leq m \text{ and } m' \leq j \leq l')$ . The null hypothesis  $H_{ij} : \mu_i = \mu_j$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i < \mu_j$  for any  $1 \leq i < j \leq k$ .

The all-pairs comparisons test statistics for a balanced design are

$$\hat{h}_{ij} = \max_{i \le m < m' \le j} \frac{(\bar{x}_{m'} - \bar{x}_m)}{s_{\rm in}/\sqrt{n}},$$

with  $n = n_i$ ;  $N = \sum_i^k n_i$   $(1 \le i \le k)$ ,  $\bar{x}_i$  the arithmetic mean of the *i*th group, and  $s_{in}^2$  the within ANOVA variance. The null hypothesis is rejected, if  $\hat{h} > h_{k,\alpha,v}$ , with v = N - k degree of freedom.

For the unbalanced case with moderate imbalance the test statistic is

$$\hat{h}_{ij} = \max_{i \le m < m' \le j} \frac{(\bar{x}_{m'} - \bar{x}_m)}{s_{in} (1/n_m + 1/n_{m'})^{1/2}},$$

The null hypothesis is rejected, if  $\hat{h}_{ij} > h_{k,\alpha,v}/\sqrt{2}$ .

The function does not return p-values. Instead the critical h-values as given in the tables of Hayter (1990) for  $\alpha = 0.05$  (one-sided) are looked up according to the number of groups (k) and the degree of freedoms (v).

#### Value

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated statistic(s)

**crit.value** critical values for  $\alpha = 0.05$ .

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**parameter** the parameter(s) of the test distribution.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

There are print and summary methods available.

## Note

The function will give a warning for the unbalanced case and returns the critical value  $h_{k,\alpha,\infty}/\sqrt{2}$ .

## References

Hayter, A. J.(1990) A One-Sided Studentised Range Test for Testing Against a Simple Ordered Alternative, *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **85**, 778–785.

Nashimoto, K., Wright, F.T., (2005) Multiple comparison procedures for detecting differences in simply ordered means. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **48**, 291–306.

#### See Also

osrtTest, NPMTest

#### Examples

```
##
md <- aov(weight ~ group, PlantGrowth)
anova(md)
osrtTest(md)
MTest(md)</pre>
```

normalScoresAllPairsTest

Lu-Smith All-Pairs Comparison Normal Scores Test

#### Description

Performs Lu-Smith all-pairs comparison normal scores test.

## Usage

```
normalScoresAllPairsTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
normalScoresAllPairsTest(
    x,
    g,
    p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
    ...
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
normalScoresAllPairsTest(
    formula,
    data,
    subset,
    na.action,
    p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
    ...
)
```

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Lu and Smith's normal scores transformation can be used prior to an all-pairs comparison test. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij} : F_i(x) = F_j(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij} : F_i(x) \neq F_j(x)$ ,  $i \neq j$ . For p.adjust.method = "single-step" the Tukey's studentized range distribution is used to calculate p-values (see Tukey). Otherwise, the t-distribution is used for the calculation of p-values with a latter p-value adjustment as performed by p.adjust.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

# References

Lu, H., Smith, P. (1979) Distribution of normal scores statistic for nonparametric one-way analysis of variance. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **74**, 715–722.

## See Also

normalScoresTest, normalScoresManyOneTest, normOrder.

normalScoresManyOneTest

```
Lu-Smith Many-One Comparisons Normal Scores Test
```

## Description

Performs Lu-Smith multiple comparison normal scores test with one control.

#### Usage

```
normalScoresManyOneTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
normalScoresManyOneTest(
    x,
    g,
    alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
    p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
    ...
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
normalScoresManyOneTest(
    formula,
```

```
data,
subset,
na.action,
alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
...
```

## Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.
p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For many-to-one comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals Lu and Smith's normal scores transformation can be used prior to a many-to-one comparison test. A total of m = k - 1 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_i : F_0(x) = F_i(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_i : F_0(x) \neq F_i(x)$ ,  $1 \le i \le k - 1$ . For p.adjust.method = "single-step" the multivariate t distribution is used to calculate p-values (see pmvt). Otherwise, the t-distribution is used for the calculation of p-values with a latter p-value adjustment as performed by p.adjust.

## Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.
model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

#### References

Lu, H., Smith, P. (1979) Distribution of normal scores statistic for nonparametric one-way analysis of variance. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **74**, 715–722.

#### See Also

normalScoresTest, normalScoresAllPairsTest, normOrder, pmvt.

#### Examples

```
## Data set PlantGrowth
## Global test
normalScoresTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth)
## Lu-Smith's many-one comparison test
ans <- normalScoresManyOneTest(weight ~ group, data = PlantGrowth, p.adjust.method = "holm")
summary(ans)</pre>
```

normalScoresTest Lu-Smith Normal Scores Test

## Description

Performs the Lu-Smith normal score test

#### Usage

```
normalScoresTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
normalScoresTest(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
normalScoresTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
```

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For one-factorial designs with non-normally distributed residuals the Lu-Smith normal score test can be performed to test the  $H_0$ :  $F_1(x) = F_2(x) = \ldots = F_k(x)$  against the  $H_A$ :  $F_i(x) \neq F_j(x)$   $(i \neq j)$  with at least one strict inequality. This function is basically a wrapper function to pNormScore of the package **SuppDists**.

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### References

Lu, H., Smith, P. (1979) Distribution of normal scores statistic for nonparametric one-way analysis of variance. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **74**, 715–722.

### See Also

vanWaerdenTest, kruskalTest, pNormScore

#### Examples

normalScoresTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)

NPMTest

# Description

Performs Nashimoto and Wright's all-pairs comparison procedure for simply ordered mean ranksums.

# Usage

```
NPMTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
NPMTest(
  х,
  g,
  alternative = c("greater", "less"),
  method = c("look-up", "boot", "asympt"),
  nperm = 10000,
  . . .
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
NPMTest(
  formula,
  data,
  subset,
  na.action,
  alternative = c("greater", "less"),
  method = c("look-up", "boot", "asympt"),
  nperm = 10000,
  . . .
)
```

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater.
method	a character string specifying the test statistic to use. Defaults to "look-up" that uses published Table values of Williams (1972).
nperm	number of permutations for the asymptotic permutation test. Defaults to 1000. Ignored, if method = "look-up".
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.

data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De- faults to getOption("na.action").

### Details

The procedure uses the property of a simple order,  $\theta'_m - \theta_m \leq \theta_j - \theta_i \leq \theta'_l - \theta_l$   $(l \leq i \leq m \text{ and } m' \leq j \leq l')$ . The null hypothesis  $H_{ij}$ :  $\theta_i = \theta_j$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij}: \theta_i < \theta_j$  for any  $1 \leq i < j \leq k$ .

The all-pairs comparisons test statistics for a balanced design are

$$\hat{h}_{ij} = \max_{i \le m < m' \le j} \frac{\left(\bar{R}_{m'} - \bar{R}_m\right)}{\sigma_a / \sqrt{n}}$$

with  $n = n_i$ ;  $N = \sum_i^k n_i$   $(1 \le i \le k)$ ,  $\bar{R}_i$  the mean rank for the *i*th group, and  $\sigma_a = \sqrt{N(N+1)/12}$ . The null hypothesis is rejected, if  $h_{ij} > h_{k,\alpha,\infty}$ .

For the unbalanced case with moderate imbalance the test statistic is

$$\hat{h}_{ij} = \max_{i \le m < m' \le j} \frac{\left(R_{m'} - R_m\right)}{\sigma_a \left(1/n_m + 1/n_{m'}\right)^{1/2}},$$

The null hypothesis is rejected, if  $\hat{h}_{ij} > h_{k,\alpha,\infty}/\sqrt{2}$ .

If method = "look-up" the function will not return p-values. Instead the critical h-values as given in the tables of Hayter (1990) for  $\alpha = 0.05$  (one-sided) are looked up according to the number of groups (k) and the degree of freedoms ( $v = \infty$ ).

If method = "boot" an asymetric permutation test is conducted and *p*-values is returned.

If method = "asympt" is selected the asymptotic p-value is estimated as implemented in the function pHayStonLSA of the package **NSM3**.

## Value

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

**statistic** the estimated statistic(s)

**crit.value** critical values for  $\alpha = 0.05$ .

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**parameter** the parameter(s) of the test distribution.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

There are print and summary methods available.

Either a list of class "PMCMR" or a list with class "osrt" that contains the following components:

## NPMTest

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed. **data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data. **statistic** the estimated statistic(s) **crit.value** critical values for  $\alpha = 0.05$ . alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis. **parameter** the parameter(s) of the test distribution. **dist** a string that denotes the test distribution. There are print and summary methods available. A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components: **method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed. **data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data. **statistic** lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics. **p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests. alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis. **p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment. **model** a data frame of the input data. **dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## Note

The function will give a warning for the unbalanced case and returns the critical value  $h_{k,\alpha,\infty}/\sqrt{2}$ .

#### Source

If method = "asympt" is selected, this function calls an internal probability function pHS. The GPL-2 code for this function was taken from pHayStonLSA of the the package **NSM3**:

Grant Schneider, Eric Chicken and Rachel Becvarik (2020) NSM3: Functions and Datasets to Accompany Hollander, Wolfe, and Chicken - Nonparametric Statistical Methods, Third Edition. R package version 1.15. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=NSM3

### References

Hayter, A. J.(1990) A One-Sided Studentised Range Test for Testing Against a Simple Ordered Alternative, *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **85**, 778–785.

Nashimoto, K., Wright, F.T. (2007) Nonparametric Multiple-Comparison Methods for Simply Ordered Medians. *Comput Stat Data Anal* **51**, 5068–5076.

### See Also

MTest

## Examples

```
## Example from Shirley (1977)
## Reaction times of mice to stimuli to their tails.
x <- c(2.4, 3, 3, 2.2, 2.2, 2.2, 2.2, 2.8, 2, 3,
2.8, 2.2, 3.8, 9.4, 8.4, 3, 3.2, 4.4, 3.2, 7.4, 9.8, 3.2, 5.8,
7.8, 2.6, 2.2, 6.2, 9.4, 7.8, 3.4, 7, 9.8, 9.4, 8.8, 8.8, 3.4,
9, 8.4, 2.4, 7.8)
g <- gl(4, 10)
## Shirley's test
## one-sided test using look-up table
shirleyWilliamsTest(x ~ g, alternative = "greater")
## Chacko's global hypothesis test for 'greater'
chackoTest(x , g)
## post-hoc test, default is standard normal distribution (NPT'-test)
summary(chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, g, p.adjust.method = "none"))
## same but h-distribution (NPY'-test)
chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, g, dist = "h")
## NPM-test
NPMTest(x, g)
## Hayter-Stone test
hayterStoneTest(x, g)
## all-pairs comparisons
hsAllPairsTest(x, g)
```

osrtTest

**One-Sided Studentized Range Test** 

#### Description

Performs Hayter's one-sided studentized range test against an ordered alternative for normal data with equal variances.

### Usage

```
osrtTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
osrtTest(x, g, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
osrtTest(
   formula,
```

150

## osrtTest

```
data,
subset,
na.action,
alternative = c("greater", "less"),
...
)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
osrtTest(x, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
```

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

Hayter's one-sided studentized range test (OSRT) can be used for testing several treatment levels with a zero control in a balanced one-factorial design with normally distributed variables that have a common variance. The null hypothesis, H:  $\mu_i = \mu_j$  (i < j) is tested against a simple order alternative, A:  $\mu_i < \mu_j$ , with at least one inequality being strict.

The test statistic is calculated as,

$$\hat{h} = \max_{1 \le i < j \le k} \frac{(\bar{x}_j - \bar{x}_i)}{s_{\rm in}/\sqrt{n}},$$

with k the number of groups,  $n = n_1, n_2, ..., n_k$  and  $s_{in}^2$  the within ANOVA variance. The null hypothesis is rejected, if  $\hat{h} > h_{k,\alpha,v}$ , with v = N - k degree of freedom.

For the unbalanced case with moderate imbalance the test statistic is

$$\hat{h} = \max_{1 \le i < j \le k} \frac{(\bar{x}_j - \bar{x}_i)}{s_{\rm in}\sqrt{1/n_j + 1/n_i}},$$

The function does not return p-values. Instead the critical h-values as given in the tables of Hayter (1990) for  $\alpha = 0.05$  (one-sided) are looked up according to the number of groups (k) and the degree of freedoms (v). Non tabulated values are linearly interpolated with the function approx.

### osrtTest

## Value

A list with class "osrt" that contains the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

**statistic** the estimated statistic(s)

crit.value critical values for  $\alpha = 0.05$ .

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**parameter** the parameter(s) of the test distribution.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

There are print and summary methods available.

## Note

Hayter (1990) has tabulated critical h-values for balanced designs only. For some unbalanced designs some k = 3 critical h-values can be found in Hayter et al. 2001. 'The function will give a warning for the unbalanced case and returns the critical value  $h_{k,\alpha,v}/\sqrt{2}$ .

## References

Hayter, A. J.(1990) A One-Sided Studentised Range Test for Testing Against a Simple Ordered Alternative, *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **85**, 778–785.

Hayter, A.J., Miwa, T., Liu, W. (2001) Efficient Directional Inference Methodologies for the Comparisons of Three Ordered Treatment Effects. *J Japan Statist Soc* **31**, 153–174.

### See Also

link{hayterStoneTest} MTest

#### Examples

```
##
md <- aov(weight ~ group, PlantGrowth)
anova(md)
osrtTest(md)
MTest(md)</pre>
```

pageTest

## Description

Performs Page's ordered aligned rank sum test.

### Usage

```
pageTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
pageTest(
    y,
    groups,
    blocks,
    alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
    ...
)
```

# Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

# Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

### References

Page, E. B. (1963) Ordered hypotheses for multiple treatments: A significance test for linear ranks, *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **58**, 216–230.

Sachs, L. (1997) Angewandte Statistik. Berlin: Springer.

## See Also

friedmanTest

### Examples

```
## Sachs (1997), pp. 671 ff.
## 9 reviewers (blocks)
## assigned ranks to 4 objects (groups).
data(reviewers)
## See Sachs (1997) p. 677
pageTest(reviewers, alternative = "greater")
```

Pentosan

Pentosan Dataset

#### Description

A benchmark dataset of an interlaboratory study for determining the precision of a test method on several levels of the material Pentosan.

## Format

A data frame with 189 obs. of 3 variables:

value numeric, test result (no unit specified)

**lab** factor, identifier of the lab (1–7)

material factor, identifier of the level of the material (A-I)

#### Source

Tab. 8, Practice E 691, 2005, *Standard Practice for Conducting an Interlaboratory Study to Determine the Precision of a Test Method*, ASTM International.

## 154

plot.mandel

## Description

Plotting method for objects inheriting from class "mandel".

## Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mandel'
plot(x, alpha = 0.005, ...)
```

#### Arguments

х	an object with class "mandel".
alpha	level of significance. Defaults to 0.005.
	further arguments, currently ignored.

## See Also

demo(Pentosan)

## Examples

```
##
## Not run:
data(Pentosan)
md <- mandelkTest(value ~ lab, Pentosan, subset = (material == "B"))
plot(md)</pre>
```

## End(Not run)

plot.PMCMR

Plotting PMCMR Objects

## Description

Plotting method for objects inheriting from class "PMCMR".

## Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'PMCMR'
plot(x, alpha = 0.05, ...)
```

#### Arguments

x	an object of class "PMCMR".
alpha	the selected alpha-level. Defaults to 0.05.
	further arguments for method boxplot.

## Value

A box-whisker plot for each factor level. The range of the whiskers indicate the extremes (boxplot = x, ..., range=0). Letter symbols are depicted on top of each box. Different letters indicate significant differences between groups on the selected level of alpha.

### See Also

boxplot

## Examples

```
## data set InsectSprays
ans <- kwAllPairsNemenyiTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)
plot(ans)
plot(ans, col="red",main="My title", xlab="Spray", "Count")</pre>
```

power.dunnett.test	Power Calculations for Balanced Dunnett's Many-to-One Compari-
	son Test

# Description

Compute average per-pair power of Dunnetts's multiple comparison test with one control.

### Usage

```
power.dunnett.test(n, groups, delta, within.var, sig.level = 0.05)
```

#### Arguments

n	Number of observations (per group)
groups	Number of groups (including control)
delta	true difference in means
within.var	Within group variance
sig.level	Significance level (Type I error probability)

#### Details

The function has implemented the following Eq. to estimate average per-pair power for two-sided tests:

$$1 - \beta = 1 - t(T_{\alpha\rho\nu}, v, \operatorname{ncp}) + t(-T_{\alpha\rho\nu}, v, \operatorname{ncp}),$$

with  $T_{\alpha\rho\nu}$  the two-sided  $\alpha$  quantile of the multivariate t-distribution, with v = k(n-1) degree of freedom, k the number of groups and correlation matrix  $\rho_{ij} = 0.5$   $(i \neq j)$ .

The non-centrality parameter for the non-central student t-distribution is

$$\mathrm{ncp} = |\Delta| / \sqrt{s_{\mathrm{in}}^2 \, 2/n}.$$

### Value

Object of class 'power.htest', a list of the arguments (including the computed one) augmented with method and note elements.

#### Note

The results for power are seed depending.

#### Source

The Eqs. were taken from Lecture 5, *Determining Sample Size*, Statistics 514, Fall 2015, Purdue University, IN, USA.

#### See Also

TDist qmvt powerMCTests

## Examples

```
set.seed(113)
power.dunnett.test(n = 9, groups = 5, delta = 30,
within.var = 333.7)
## compare with t-test, bonferroni corrected
power.t.test(n = 9, delta = 30, sd = sqrt(333.7),
sig.level = 0.05 / 4)
## Not run:
## asymptotic Monte-Carlo power analysis
set.seed(113)
powerMCTests(mu = c(rep(0,4), 30), n = 9,
parms = list(mean = 0, sd = sqrt(333.7)),
test = "dunnettTest", alternative = "two.sided")
```

## End(Not run)

power.tukey.test

#### Description

Compute average per-pair power of Tukey's test for multiple comparison of means.

## Usage

```
power.tukey.test(n, groups, delta, within.var, sig.level = 0.05)
```

#### Arguments

n	number of observations (per group)
groups	number of groups
delta	true difference in means
within.var	within group variance
sig.level	significance level (Type I error probability)

#### Details

The function has implemented the following Eq. to estimate average per-pair power for two-sided tests:

$$1 - \beta = 1 - t(q_{\alpha vk}/\sqrt{2}, v, \operatorname{ncp}) + t(-q_{\alpha vk}/\sqrt{2}, v, \operatorname{ncp}),$$

with  $q_{\alpha vk}$  the upper  $\alpha$  quantile of the studentised range distribution, with v = k(n-1) degree of freedom and k the number of groups; and t(. ncp) the probability function of the non-central student t-distribution with non-centrality parameter

$$\mathrm{ncp} = |\Delta| / \sqrt{s_{\mathrm{in}}^2 \, 2/n}.$$

## Value

Object of class 'power.htest', a list of the arguments (including the computed one) augmented with method and note elements.

## Source

The Eqs. were taken from Lecture 5, *Determining Sample Size*, Statistics 514, Fall 2015, Purdue University, IN, USA.

## See Also

TDist Tukey powerMCTests

## power.williams.test

### Examples

```
power.tukey.test(n = 11, groups = 5, delta = 30,
within.var = 333.7)
## compare with t-test, Bonferroni-correction
power.t.test(n = 11, delta = 30, sd = sqrt(333.7),
sig.level = 0.05 / 10)
## Not run:
powerMCTests(mu = c(rep(0,4), 30), n = 11,
parms = list(mean = 0,sd = sqrt(333.7)),
test = "tukeyTest")
## End(Not run)
```

power.williams.test Power calculations for minimum detectable difference of the Williams' test

#### Description

Compute the power of a Williams' test, or determine parameters to obtain a target power.

### Usage

```
power.williams.test(n = NULL, k, delta, sd = 1, power = NULL, ...)
```

#### Arguments

n	number of observations (per group).
k	number of treatment groups.
delta	clinically meaningful minimal difference (between a treatment group and con- trol).
sd	common standard deviation.
power	power of test (1 minus Type II error probability).
	further arguments, currently ignored.

## Details

Exactly one of the parameters n or power must be passed as NULL, and that parameter is determined from the others.

The function has implemented the following Eq. in order to estimate power (Chow et al. 2008):

$$1 - \beta = 1 - \Phi \left( T_{K\alpha v} - |\Delta| / \sigma \sqrt{2/n} \right)$$

with  $|\Delta|$  the clinically meaningful minimal difference,  $T_{K\alpha v}$  the critical Williams' t-statistic for  $\alpha = 0.05, v = \infty$  degree of freedom and  $\Phi$  the probability function of the standard normal function. The required sample size (balanced design) is estimated based on the expression as given by the PASS manual, p. 595-2:

$$n = 2\sigma^2 \left(T_{K\alpha v} + z_\beta\right)^2 / \Delta^2$$

## Value

Object of class 'power.htest', a list of the arguments (including the computed one) augmented with method and note elements.

## Note

The current function calculates power for sig.level = 0.05 significance level (Type I error probability) only (one-sided test).

#### References

Chow, S.-C., Shao, J., Wan, H., 2008, *Sample Size Calculations in Clinical Research*, 2nd ed, Chapman & Hall/CRC: Boca Raton, FL.

#### See Also

optimise williamsTest

#### Examples

```
## Chow et al. 2008, p. 288 depicts 53 (rounded),
## better use ceiling for rounding
power.williams.test(power = 0.8, k = 3, delta = 11, sd = 22)
power.williams.test(n = 54, k = 3, delta = 11, sd = 22)
## PASS manual example:
## up-rounded n values are:
## 116, 52, 29, 14, 8 and 5
## according to PASS manual, p. 595-5
D <- c(10, 15, 20, 30, 40, 50)
y <- sapply(D, function(delta) {</pre>
 power.williams.test(power = 0.9, k = 4, delta = delta, sd = 25)$n
 })
ceiling(y)
## Not run:
 ## compare with power.t.test
 ## and bonferroni correction
 power.t.test(power = 0.9, delta = 50, sd = 25,
 sig.level = 0.05 / 4, alternative = "one.sided")
## End(Not run)
```

powerMCTests

### Description

Performs power simulation for one-factorial all-pairs and Many-To-One comparison tests.

### Usage

```
powerMCTests(
 mu,
 n = 10,
 errfn = c("Normal", "Lognormal", "Exponential", "Chisquare", "TDist", "Cauchy",
    "Weibull"),
  parms = list(mean = 0, sd = 1),
  test = c("kwManyOneConoverTest", "kwManyOneDunnTest", "kwManyOneNdwTest",
    "vanWaerdenManyOneTest", "normalScoresManyOneTest", "dunnettTest",
    "tamhaneDunnettTest", "ManyOneUTest", "chenTest", "kwAllPairsNemenyiTest",
    "kwAllPairsDunnTest", "kwAllPairsConoverTest", "normalScoresAllPairsTest",
    "vanWaerdenAllPairsTest", "dscfAllPairsTest", "gamesHowellTest", "lsdTest"
   "scheffeTest", "tamhaneT2Test", "tukeyTest", "dunnettT3Test", "pairwise.t.test",
   "pairwise.wilcox.test", "adManyOneTest", "adAllPairsTest", "bwsManyOneTest",
    "bwsAllPairsTest", "welchManyOneTTest"),
  alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
  p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
  alpha = 0.05,
  FWER = TRUE,
  replicates = 1000
```

```
)
```

#### Arguments

mu	numeric vector of group means.
n	number of replicates per group. If n is a scalar, then a balanced design is as- sumed. Otherwise, n must be a vector of same length as mu.
errfn	the error function. Defaults to "Normal".
parms	a list that denotes the arguments for the error function. Defaults to list(mean=0, sd=1).
test	the multiple comparison test for which the power analysis is to be performed. Defaults to "kwManyOneConoverTest".
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided", ignored if the selected error function does not use this argument.
p.adjust.method	
	mothed for a directing a surface (and a solition)

method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).

alpha	the nominal level of Type I Error.
FWER	logical, indicates whether the family-wise error should be computed. Defaults to TRUE.
replicates	the number of Monte Carlo replicates or runs. Defaults to 1000.

#### Details

The linear model of a one-way ANOVA can be written as:

$$X_{ij} = \mu_i + \epsilon_{ij}$$

For each Monte Carlo run, the function simulates  $\epsilon_{ij}$  based on the given error function and the corresponding parameters. Then the specified all-pairs or many-to-one comparison test is performed. Finally, several effect sizes (Cohen's f ans R-squared), error rates (per comparison error rate, false discovery rate and familywise error rate) and test powers (any-pair power, average per-pair power and all-pairs power) are calculated.

## Value

An object with class powerPMCMR.

#### Examples

```
## Not run:
mu <- c(0, 0, 1, 2)
n <- c(5, 4, 5, 5)
set.seed(100)
powerMCTests(mu, n, errfn="Normal",
    parms=list(mean=0, sd=1),
    test="dunnettTest", replicates=1E4)
powerMCTests(mu, n, errfn="Normal",
    parms=list(mean=0, sd=1),
    test="kwManyOneDunnTest", p.adjust.method = "bonferroni",
    replicates=1E4)
```

## End(Not run)

powerOneWayTests Power Simulation for One-Factorial Single Hypothesis Tests

#### Description

Performs power simulation for one-factorial single hypothesis tests.

## powerOneWayTests

# Usage

```
powerOneWayTests(
  mu,
  n = 10,
 errfn = c("Normal", "Lognormal", "Exponential", "Chisquare", "TDist", "Cauchy",
    "Weibull"),
  parms = list(mean = 0, sd = 1),
 test = c("kruskalTest", "leTest", "vanWaerdenTest", "normalScoresTest", "spearmanTest",
    "cuzickTest", "jonckheereTest", "johnsonTest", "oneway.test", "adKSampleTest",
   "bwsKSampleTest", "bwsTrendTest", "mackWolfeTest", "chackoTest", "flignerWolfeTest"),
  alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
  var.equal = TRUE,
  dist = NULL,
  alpha = 0.05,
  FWER = TRUE,
  replicates = 1000,
  p = NULL
)
```

# Arguments

mu	numeric vector of group means.
n	number of replicates per group. If n is a scalar, then a balanced design is as- sumed. Otherwise, n must be a vector of same length as mu.
errfn	the error function. Defaults to "Normal".
parms	a list that denotes the arguments for the error function. Defaults to list(mean=0, sd=1).
test	the test for which the power analysis is to be performed. Defaults to "kwManyOneConoverTest".
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided", ignored if the selected error function does not use this argument.
var.equal	a logical variable indicating whether to treat the variances in the samples as equal. "TRUE", then a simple F test for the equality of means in a one-way analysis of variance is performed. If "FALSE", an approximate method of Welch (1951) is used, which generalizes the commonly known 2-sample Welch test to the case of arbitrarily many samples. Defaults to "TRUE"; only relevant, if test = "oneway.test", otherwise ignored.
dist	the test distribution. Only relevant for kruskalTest. Defaults's to NULL.
alpha	the nominal level of Type I Error.
FWER	logical, indicates whether the family-wise error should be computed. Defaults to TRUE.
replicates	the number of Monte Carlo replicates or runs. Defaults to 1000.
р	the a-priori known peak as an ordinal number of the treatment group including the zero dose level, i.e. $p = \{1, \ldots, k\}$ . Defaults to NULL. Only relevant, if "mackWolfeTest" is selected.

#### Details

The linear model of a one-way ANOVA can be written as:

$$X_{ij} = \mu_i + \epsilon_{ij}$$

For each Monte Carlo run, the function simulates  $\epsilon_{ij}$  based on the given error function and the corresponding parameters. Then the specified test is performed. Finally, Type I and Type II error rates are calculated.

#### Value

An object with class powerOneWayPMCMR.

### See Also

powerMCTests, pwr.anova.test, power.anova.test

#### Examples

```
## Not run:
set.seed(12)
mu <- c(0, 0, 1, 2)
n <- c(5, 4, 5, 5)
parms <- list(mean=0, sd=1)</pre>
powerOneWayTests(mu, n, parms, test = "cuzickTest",
alternative = "two.sided", replicates = 1E4)
## Compare power estimation for
## one-way ANOVA with balanced design
## as given by functions
## power.anova.test, pwr.anova.test
## and powerOneWayTest
groupmeans <- c(120, 130, 140, 150)
SEsq <- 500 # within-variance
n <- 10
k <- length(groupmeans)</pre>
df <- n * k - k
SSQ.E <- SEsq * df
SSQ.A <- n * var(groupmeans) * (k - 1)
sd.errfn <- sqrt(SSQ.E / (n * k - 1))
R2 <- c("R-squared" = SSQ.A / (SSQ.A + SSQ.E))
cohensf <- sqrt(R2 / (1 - R2))</pre>
names(cohensf) <- "Cohens f"</pre>
## R stats power function
power.anova.test(groups = k,
                 between.var = var(groupmeans),
                 within.var = SEsq,
                 n = n)
```

## print.gesdTest

print.gesdTest gesdTest Printing

#### Description

print.gesdTest is the *gesdTest* method of the generic print function which prints its argument and returns it *invisibly* (via invisible(x)).

#### Usage

## S3 method for class 'gesdTest'
print(x, ...)

## Arguments

Х	an object used to select a method.
	further arguments. Currently ignored.

Mandel Printing
-----------------

# Description

print.mandel is the *mandel* method of the generic print function which prints its argument and returns it *invisibly* (via invisible(x)).

# print.osrt

# Usage

## S3 method for class 'mandel'
print(x, ...)

# Arguments

х	an object used to select a method.
	further arguments. Currently ignored.

# See Also

mandelhTest, mandelkTest

print.osrt

osrt Printing

# Description

print.osrt is the *osrt* method of the generic print function which prints its argument and returns it *invisibly* (via invisible(x)).

# Usage

## S3 method for class 'osrt'
print(x, ...)

## Arguments

х	an object used to select a method.
	further arguments. Currently ignored.

# See Also

summary.osrt

166

print.PMCMR

### Description

print.PMCMR is the *PMCMR* method of the generic print function which prints its argument and returns it *invisibly* (via invisible(x)).

## Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'PMCMR'
print(x, ...)
```

# Arguments

х	an object used to select a method.
	further arguments. Currently ignored.

print.powerOneWayPMCMR

PowerOneWayPMCMR Printing

# Description

print.powerOneWayPMCMR is the *powerOneWayPMCMR* method of the generic print function which prints its argument and returns it *invisibly* (via invisible(x)).

# Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'powerOneWayPMCMR'
print(x, ...)
```

# Arguments

х	an object used to select a method.
	further arguments. Currently ignored.

print.powerPMCMR PowerPMCMR Printing

## Description

print.powerPMCMR is the *powerPMCMR* method of the generic print function which prints its argument and returns it *invisibly* (via invisible(x)).

## Usage

## S3 method for class 'powerPMCMR'
print(x, ...)

## Arguments

х	an object used to select a method.
	further arguments. Currently ignored.

# See Also

powerMCTests, powerOneWayTests

print.trendPMCMR trendPMCMR Printing

# Description

print.trendPMCMR is the *trendPMCMR* method of the generic print function which prints its argument and returns it *invisibly* (via invisible(x)).

#### Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'trendPMCMR'
print(x, ...)
```

# Arguments

Х	an object used to select a method.
	further arguments. Currently ignored.

qDunnett

### Description

Distribution function and quantile function for the distribution of Dunnett's many-to-one comparisons test.

### Usage

qDunnett(p, n0, n)

pDunnett(q, n0, n, lower.tail = TRUE)

## Arguments

р	vector of probabilities.
n0	sample size for control group.
n	vector of sample sizes for treatment groups.
q	vector of quantiles.
lower.tail	logical; if TRUE (default), probabilities are $P[X \le x]$ otherwise, $P[X > x]$ .

### Details

Dunnett's distribution is a special case of the multivariate t distribution.

Let the total sample size be  $N = n_0 + \sum_{i=1}^{m} n_i$ , with m the number of treatment groups, than the quantile  $T_{mv\rho\alpha}$  is calculated with v = N - k degree of freedom and the correlation  $\rho$ 

$$\rho_{ij} = \sqrt{\frac{n_i n_j}{(n_i + n_0) (n_j + n_0)}} \ (i \neq j).$$

The functions determines m via the length of the input vector n.

Quantiles and p-values are computed with the functions of the package mvtnorm.

#### Value

pDunnett gives the distribution function and qDunnett gives its inverse, the quantile function.

## Note

The results are seed depending.

## See Also

qmvt pmvt dunnettTest

## Examples

```
## Table gives 2.34 for df = 6, m = 2, one-sided
set.seed(112)
qval <- qDunnett(p = 0.05, n0 = 3, n = rep(3,2))
round(qval, 2)
set.seed(112)
pDunnett(qval, n0=3, n = rep(3,2), lower.tail = FALSE)
## Table gives 2.65 for df = 20, m = 4, two-sided
set.seed(112)
qval <- qDunnett(p = 0.05/2, n0 = 5, n = rep(5,4))
round(qval, 2)
set.seed(112)
2 * pDunnett(qval, n0= 5, n = rep(5,4), lower.tail= FALSE)</pre>
```

```
qPCR
```

qPCR Curve Analysis Methods

#### Description

The data set contains 4 classifiers (blocks), i.e. bias, linearity, precision and resolution, for 11 different qPCR analysis methods. The null hypothesis is that there is no preferred ranking of the method results per gene for the performance parameters analyzed. The rank scores were obtained by averaging results across a large set of 69 genes in a biomarker data file.

# Format

A data frame with 4 observations on the following 11 variables.

Cy0 a numeric vector LinRegPCR a numeric vector Standard\_Cq a numeric vector PCR\_Miner a numeric vector MAK2 a numeric vector LRE\_E100 a numeric vector 5PSM a numeric vector DART a numeric vector FPLM a numeric vector LRE\_Emax a numeric vector FPK\_PCR a numeric vector

#### Source

Data were taken from Table 2 of Ruijter et al. (2013, p. 38). See also Eisinga et al. (2017, pp. 14–15).

170

### References

Eisinga, R., Heskes, T., Pelzer, B., Te Grotenhuis, M. (2017) Exact p-values for pairwise comparison of Friedman rank sums, with application to comparing classifiers. *BMC Bioinformatics*, 18:68.

Ruijter, J. M. et al. (2013) Evaluation of qPCR curve analysis methods for reliable biomarker discovery: Bias, resolution, precision, and implications, *Methods* **59**, 32–46.

quadeAllPairsTestAll-Pairs Comparisons for Unreplicated Blocked Data (Quade's All-<br/>Pairs Test)

## Description

Performs Quade multiple-comparison test for unreplicated blocked data.

#### Usage

```
quadeAllPairsTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
quadeAllPairsTest(
    y,
    groups,
    blocks,
    dist = c("TDist", "Normal"),
    p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
    ...
)
```

### Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.	
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.	
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.	
dist	the test distribution. Defaults to "TDist".	
p.adjust.method		
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).	
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.	
blocks dist p.adjust.metho	Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list. a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list. the test distribution. Defaults to "TDist". d method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).	

#### Details

For all-pairs comparisons of unreplicated blocked data Quade's test can be applied. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij} : \theta_i = \theta_j$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \theta_i \neq \theta_j$ ,  $i \neq j$ .

The function has included two methods for approximate p-value estimation:

**TDist** p-values are computed from the t distribution

Normal p-values are computed from the standard normal distribution

If no p-value adjustment is performed (p.adjust.method = "none"), than a simple protected test is recommended, i.e. all-pairs comparisons should only be applied after a significant quade.test. However, any method as implemented in p.adjust.methods can be selected by the user.

### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

### References

W. J. Conover (1999), Practical nonparametric Statistics, 3rd. Edition, Wiley.

N. A. Heckert and J. J. Filliben (2003). NIST Handbook 148: Dataplot Reference Manual, Volume 2: Let Subcommands and Library Functions. National Institute of Standards and Technology Handbook Series, June 2003.

D. Quade (1979), Using weighted rankings in the analysis of complete blocks with additive block effects. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 74, 680-683.

## See Also

quade.test, friedmanTest

#### Examples

## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
##

### 172

#### reviewers

```
y <- matrix(c(
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65),nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
print(y)
## Global test
quade.test(y)
## All-pairs comparisons
quadeAllPairsTest(y, dist="TDist", p.adjust.method="holm")
```

reviewers

Reviewers

### Description

9 reviewers (blocks) assigned ranks to 4 objects (groups).

## Format

The format is a 9 x 4 Matrix with Friedman type rankings:

**rows** reviewers, 1, 2, ..., 9 **columns** groups, A, B, ..., D

#### Source

Sachs (1997), p. 671 ff.

# References

Sachs, L. (1997) Angewandte Statistik, New York: Springer.

# Examples

```
data(reviewers)
friedmanTest(reviewers)
pageTest(reviewers)
frdAllPairsExactTest(reviewers, p.adjust = "bonferroni")
```

scheffeTest

### Description

Performs Scheffe's all-pairs comparisons test for normally distributed data with equal group variances.

### Usage

```
scheffeTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
scheffeTest(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
scheffeTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
scheffeTest(x, ...)
```

#### Arguments

X	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals and equal variances Scheffe's test can be performed. Let  $X_{ij}$  denote a continuous random variable with the *j*-the realization  $(1 \le j \le n_i)$  in the *i*-th group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Furthermore, the total sample size is  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ . A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested: The null hypothesis is  $H_{ij} : \mu_i = \mu_j$   $(i \ne j)$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i \ne \mu_j$  (two-tailed). Scheffe's all-pairs test statistics are given by

## scheffeTest

$$t_{ij} \frac{\bar{X}_i - \bar{X}_j}{s_{in} \left(1/n_j + 1/n_i\right)^{1/2}}, \ (i \neq j)$$

with  $s_{in}^2$  the within-group ANOVA variance. The null hypothesis is rejected if  $t_{ij}^2 > F_{v_1 v_2 \alpha}$ , with  $v_1 = k - 1$ ,  $v_2 = N - k$  degree of freedom. The p-values are computed from the FDist distribution.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

### References

Bortz, J. (1993) Statistik für Sozialwissenschaftler. 4. Aufl., Berlin: Springer.
Sachs, L. (1997) Angewandte Statistik, New York: Springer.
Scheffe, H. (1953) A Method for Judging all Contrasts in the Analysis of Variance, Biometrika 40, 87–110.

## See Also

FDist, tukeyTest

### Examples

```
fit <- aov(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
anova(fit)
## also works with fitted objects of class aov
res <- scheffeTest(fit)</pre>
```

summary(res)
summaryGroup(res)

shanTest

### Description

Performs the Shan-Young-Kang test for testing against ordered alternatives.

## Usage

```
shanTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
shanTest(x, g, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
shanTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   alternative = c("greater", "less"),
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "greater".
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

# Details

The null hypothesis,  $H_0: \theta_1 = \theta_2 = \ldots = \theta_k$  is tested against a simple order hypothesis,  $H_A: \theta_1 \leq \theta_2 \leq \ldots \leq \theta_k, \ \theta_1 < \theta_k$ .

shanTest

Let  $R_{ij}$  be the rank of  $X_{ij}$ , where  $X_{ij}$  is jointly ranked from  $\{1, 2, ..., N\}$ ,  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ , the the test statistic is

$$S = \sum_{i=1}^{k-1} \sum_{j=i+1}^{k} D_{ij}$$

with

$$D_{ij} = \sum_{l=1}^{n_i} \sum_{m=1}^{n_j} (R_{jm} - R_{il}) \ I(X_{jm} > X_{il}),$$

where

$$\mathbf{I}(u) = \begin{cases} 1, & \forall \ u > 0\\ 0, & \forall \ u \le 0 \end{cases}$$

The test statistic is asymptotically normal distributed:

$$z = \frac{S - \mu_{\rm S}}{\sqrt{s_{\rm S}^2}}$$

The p-values are estimated from the standard normal distribution.

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### Note

The variance estimation (see Theorem 2.1, Shan et al. 2014) can become negative for certain combinations of N,  $n_i$ ,  $k \qquad (1 \le i \le k)$ . In these cases the function will return a warning and the returned p-value will be NaN.

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers {0, 1, 2, ..., k} or letters {a, b, c, ...}. Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

## References

Shan, G., Young, D., Kang, L. (2014) A New Powerful Nonparametric Rank Test for Ordered Alternative Problem. PLOS ONE 9, e112924. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0112924

# See Also

kruskalTest and shirleyWilliamsTest of the package **PMCMRplus**, kruskal.test of the library **stats**.

#### Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
       110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
       136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("A", "B", "C")</pre>
## Chacko's test
chackoTest(x, g)
## Cuzick's test
cuzickTest(x, g)
## Johnson-Mehrotra test
johnsonTest(x, g)
## Jonckheere-Terpstra test
jonckheereTest(x, g)
## Le's test
leTest(x, g)
## Spearman type test
spearmanTest(x, g)
## Murakami's BWS trend test
bwsTrendTest(x, g)
## Fligner-Wolfe test
flignerWolfeTest(x, g)
## Shan-Young-Kang test
shanTest(x, g)
```

shirleyWilliamsTest Shirley-Williams Test

## shirleyWilliamsTest

# Description

Performs Shirley's nonparametric equivalent of William's test for contrasting increasing dose levels of a treatment.

#### Usage

```
shirleyWilliamsTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
shirleyWilliamsTest(
 х,
 g,
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 method = c("look-up", "boot"),
 nperm = 10000,
  • • •
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
shirleyWilliamsTest(
  formula,
  data,
  subset,
 na.action,
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 method = c("look-up", "boot"),
 nperm = 10000,
  . . .
)
```

# Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided
method	a character string specifying the test statistic to use. Defaults to "look-up" that uses published Table values of Williams (1972).
nperm	number of permutations for the asymptotic permutation test. Defaults to 1000. Ignored, if method = "look-up".
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).

subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-
	faults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

The Shirley-William test is a non-parametric step-down trend test for testing several treatment levels with a zero control. Let there be k groups including the control and let the zero dose level be indicated with i = 0 and the highest dose level with i = m, then the following m = k - 1 hypotheses are tested:

$$\begin{split} \mathbf{H}_{m} &: \theta_{0} = \theta_{1} = \ldots = \theta_{m}, & \mathbf{A}_{m} = \theta_{0} \leq \theta_{1} \leq \ldots \theta_{m}, \theta_{0} < \theta_{m} \\ \mathbf{H}_{m-1} &: \theta_{0} = \theta_{1} = \ldots = \theta_{m-1}, & \mathbf{A}_{m-1} = \theta_{0} \leq \theta_{1} \leq \ldots \theta_{m-1}, \theta_{0} < \theta_{m-1} \\ \vdots & \vdots \\ \mathbf{H}_{1} &: \theta_{0} = \theta_{1}, & \mathbf{A}_{1} = \theta_{0} < \theta_{1} \end{split}$$

Let  $R_{ij}$  be the rank of  $X_{ij}$ , where  $X_{ij}$  is jointly ranked from  $\{1, 2, ..., N\}$ ,  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ , then the test statistic is

$$t_{i} = \frac{\max_{1 \le u \le i} \left( \sum_{j=u}^{i} n_{j} \bar{R}_{j} / \sum_{j=u}^{i} n_{j} \right) - \bar{R}_{0}}{\sigma_{R_{i}} \sqrt{1/n_{i} + 1/n_{0}}},$$

with expected variance of

$$\sigma_{R_i}^2 = N_i \left( N_i + 1 \right) / 12 - T_i,$$

where  $N_i = n_0 + n_1 + n_2 + \ldots + n_i$  and  $T_i$  the ties for the *i*-th comparison is given by

$$T_{i} = \sum_{j=1}^{i} \frac{t_{j}^{3} - t_{j}}{12(N_{i} - 1)}.$$

The procedure starts from the highest dose level (m) to the the lowest dose level (1) and stops at the first non-significant test. The consequent lowest effect dose is the treatment level of the previous test number. This function has included the modifications as recommended by Williams (1986), i.e. the data are re-ranked for each of the *i*-th comparison.

If method = "look-up" is selected, the function does not return p-values. Instead the critical  $t'_{i,v,\alpha}$ -values as given in the tables of Williams (1972) for  $\alpha = 0.05$  (one-sided) are looked up according to the degree of freedoms ( $v = \infty$ ) and the order number of the dose level (*i*) and (potentially) modified according to the given extrapolation coefficient  $\beta$ .

Non tabulated values are linearly interpolated with the function approx.

For the comparison of the first dose level (i = 1) with the control, the critical z-value from the standard normal distribution is used (Normal).

If method = "boot", the p-values are estimated through an assymptotic boot-strap method. The p-values for  $H_1$  are calculated from the t distribution with infinite degree of freedom.
#### Value

Either a list with class "osrt" or a list with class "PMCMR".

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated statistic(s)

crit.value critical values for  $\alpha = 0.05$ .

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**parameter** the parameter(s) of the test distribution.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

There are print and summary methods available.

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Note

For method = "look-up", only tests on the level of  $\alpha = 0.05$  can be performed for alternative hypotheses less or greater.

For method = "boot" only the alternative "two.sided" can be calculated. One may increase the number of permutations to e.g. nperm = 10000 in order to get more precise p-values. However, this will be on the expense of computational time.

## References

Shirley, E., (1977) Nonparametric Equivalent of Williams Test for Contrasting Increasing Dose Levels of a Treatment, *Biometrics* **33**, 386–389.

Williams, D. A. (1986) Note on Shirley's nonparametric test for comparing several dose levels with a zero-dose control, *Biometrics* **42**, 183–186.

## See Also

williamsTest

# Examples

```
## Example from Shirley (1977)
## Reaction times of mice to stimuli to their tails.
x <- c(2.4, 3, 3, 2.2, 2.2, 2.2, 2.2, 2.8, 2, 3,
2.8, 2.2, 3.8, 9.4, 8.4, 3, 3.2, 4.4, 3.2, 7.4, 9.8, 3.2, 5.8,
7.8, 2.6, 2.2, 6.2, 9.4, 7.8, 3.4, 7, 9.8, 9.4, 8.8, 8.8, 3.4,
9, 8.4, 2.4, 7.8)
g <- gl(4, 10)
## Shirley's test
## one-sided test using look-up table
shirleyWilliamsTest(x ~ g, alternative = "greater")
## Chacko's global hypothesis test for 'greater'
chackoTest(x , g)
## post-hoc test, default is standard normal distribution (NPT'-test)
summary(chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, g, p.adjust.method = "none"))
## same but h-distribution (NPY'-test)
chaAllPairsNashimotoTest(x, g, dist = "h")
## NPM-test
NPMTest(x, g)
## Hayter-Stone test
hayterStoneTest(x, g)
## all-pairs comparisons
hsAllPairsTest(x, g)
```

siegelTukeyTest Siegel-Tukey Rank Dispersion Test

# Description

Performs Siegel-Tukey non-parametric rank dispersion test.

## Usage

```
siegelTukeyTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
siegelTukeyTest(
    x,
    y,
    alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
    median.corr = FALSE,
    ...
```

182

#### siegelTukeyTest

#### )

```
## S3 method for class 'formula'
siegelTukeyTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
```

## Arguments

х, у	numeric vectors of data values.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
alternative	a character string specifying the alternative hypothesis, must be one of "two.sided" (default), "greater" or "less". You can specify just the initial letter.
median.corr	logical indicator, whether median correction should be performed prior testing. Defaults to FALSE.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De- faults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

Let x and y denote two identically and independently distributed variables of at least ordinal scale. Further, let  $\theta$ , and  $\lambda$  denote location and scale parameter of the common, but unknown distribution. Then for the two-tailed case, the null hypothesis H:  $\lambda_x/\lambda_y = 1|\theta_x = \theta_y$  is tested against the alternative, A:  $\lambda_x/\lambda_y \neq 1$ .

The data are combinedly ranked according to Siegel-Tukey. The ranking is done by alternate extremes (rank 1 is lowest, 2 and 3 are the two highest, 4 and 5 are the two next lowest, etc.). If no ties are present, the p-values are computed from the Wilcoxon distribution (see Wilcoxon). In the case of ties, a tie correction is done according to Sachs (1997) and approximate p-values are computed from the standard normal distribution (see Normal).

If both medians differ, one can correct for medians to increase the specificity of the test.

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

**statistic** the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

## Source

The algorithm for the Siegel-Tukey ranks was taken from the code of Daniel Malter. See also the blog from Tal Galili (02/2010, https://www.r-statistics.com/2010/02/siegel-tukey-a-non-parametric-test-fo accessed 2018-08-05).

#### References

Sachs, L. (1997), Angewandte Statistik. Berlin: Springer.

Siegel, S., Tukey, J. W. (1960), A nonparametric sum of ranks procedure for relative spread in unpaired samples, *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **55**, 429–455.

## Examples

```
## Sachs, 1997, p. 376
A <- c(10.1, 7.3, 12.6, 2.4, 6.1, 8.5, 8.8, 9.4, 10.1, 9.8)
B <- c(15.3, 3.6, 16.5, 2.9, 3.3, 4.2, 4.9, 7.3, 11.7, 13.7)
siegelTukeyTest(A, B)
## from example var.test
x <- rnorm(50, mean = 0, sd = 2)
y <- rnorm(30, mean = 1, sd = 1)
siegelTukeyTest(x, y, median.corr = TRUE)
## directional hypothesis
A <- c(33, 62, 84, 85, 88, 93, 97)
B <- c(4, 16, 48, 51, 66, 98)
siegelTukeyTest(A, B, alternative = "greater")
```

skillingsMackTest Skillings-MackTest

#### Description

Performs Skillings-Mack rank sum test for partially balanced incomplete block designs or partially balanced random block designs. The null hypothesis  $H_0: \theta_i = \theta_j \ (i \neq j)$  is tested against the alternative  $H_A: \theta_i \neq \theta_j$ , with at least one inequality being strict.

# Usage

```
skillingsMackTest(y, ...)
## Default S3 method:
skillingsMackTest(y, groups, blocks, ...)
```

# skillingsMackTest

## Arguments

У	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
groups	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
blocks	a vector or factor object giving the block for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.

## Details

The function has implemented the test of Skillings and Mack (1981). The test statistic is asymptotically chi-squared distributed with df = k - 1 degrees of freedom.

## Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

p.value the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

#### Note

The input vector/matrix 'y' must contain NA.

#### References

Skillings, J. H., Mack, G.A. (1981) On the use of a Friedman-type statistic in balanced and unbalanced block designs, *Technometrics* **23**, 171–177.

# See Also

friedmanTest, durbinTest

#### Examples

```
rownames(x) <- 1:8
skillingsMackTest(x)
## Compare with Friedman Test for CRB
## Sachs, 1997, p. 675
## Six persons (block) received six different diuretics
## (A to F, treatment).
## The responses are the Na-concentration (mval)
## in the urine measured 2 hours after each treatment.
y <- matrix(c(
3.88, 5.64, 5.76, 4.25, 5.91, 4.33, 30.58, 30.14, 16.92,
23.19, 26.74, 10.91, 25.24, 33.52, 25.45, 18.85, 20.45,
26.67, 4.44, 7.94, 4.04, 4.4, 4.23, 4.36, 29.41, 30.72,
32.92, 28.23, 23.35, 12, 38.87, 33.12, 39.15, 28.06, 38.23,
26.65),nrow=6, ncol=6,
dimnames=list(1:6, LETTERS[1:6]))
print(y)
friedmanTest(y)
skillingsMackTest(y)
```

```
snkTest
```

Student-Newman-Keuls Test

#### Description

Performs Student-Newman-Keuls all-pairs comparisons test for normally distributed data with equal group variances.

#### Usage

```
snkTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
snkTest(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
snkTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
snkTest(x, ...)
```

#### Arguments

X	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.

# 186

## snkTest

formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.	
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De- faults to getOption("na.action").	

## Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals and equal variances Student-Newman-Keuls test can be performed. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij} : \mu_i(x) = \mu_j(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i(x) \neq \mu_j(x), i \neq j$ .

The p-values are computed from the Tukey-distribution.

## Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## References

Keuls, M. (1952) The use of the "studentized range" in connection with an analysis of variance, *Euphytica* **1**, 112–122.

Newman, D. (1939) The distribution of range in samples from a normal population, expressed in terms of an independent estimate of standard deviation, *Biometrika* **31**, 20–30.

Student (1927) Errors of routine analysis, Biometrika 19, 151-164.

## See Also

Tukey, TukeyHSD tukeyTest

# Examples

```
fit <- aov(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
anova(fit)
## also works with fitted objects of class aov
res <- snkTest(fit)
summary(res)
summaryGroup(res)</pre>
```

spearmanTest Testing against Ordered Alternatives (Spearman Test)

# Description

Performs a Spearman type test for testing against ordered alternatives.

# Usage

```
spearmanTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
spearmanTest(x, g, alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
spearmanTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
   ...
)
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided".
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).

188

subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-
	faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

A one factorial design for dose finding comprises an ordered factor, .e. treatment with increasing treatment levels. The basic idea is to correlate the ranks  $R_{ij}$  with the increasing order number  $1 \le i \le k$  of the treatment levels (Kloke and McKean 2015). More precisely,  $R_{ij}$  is correlated with the expected mid-value ranks under the assumption of strictly increasing median responses. Let the expected mid-value rank of the first group denote  $E_1 = (n_1 + 1)/2$ . The following expected mid-value ranks are  $E_j = n_{j-1} + (n_j + 1)/2$  for  $2 \le j \le k$ . The corresponding number of tied values for the *i*th group is  $n_i$ . # The sum of squared residuals is  $D^2 = \sum_{i=1}^k \sum_{j=1}^{n_i} (R_{ij} - E_i)^2$ . Consequently, Spearman's rank correlation coefficient can be calculated as:

$$r_{\rm S} = \frac{6D^2}{(N^3 - N) - C},$$

with

$$C = 1/2 - \sum_{c=1}^{r} \left( t_c^3 - t_c \right) + 1/2 - \sum_{i=1}^{k} \left( n_i^3 - n_i \right)$$

and  $t_c$  the number of ties of the *c*th group of ties. Spearman's rank correlation coefficient can be tested for significance with a *t*-test. For a one-tailed test the null hypothesis of  $r_S \leq 0$  is rejected and the alternative  $r_S > 0$  is accepted if

$$r_{\rm S}\sqrt{\frac{(n-2)}{(1-r_{\rm S})}} > t_{v,1-\alpha},$$

with v = n - 2 degree of freedom.

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

## References

Kloke, J., McKean, J. W. (2015) *Nonparametric statistical methods using R*. Boca Raton, FL: Chapman & Hall/CRC.

#### See Also

kruskalTest and shirleyWilliamsTest of the package **PMCMRplus**, kruskal.test of the library **stats**.

#### Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
       110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
       136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("A", "B", "C")</pre>
## Chacko's test
chackoTest(x, g)
## Cuzick's test
cuzickTest(x, g)
## Johnson-Mehrotra test
johnsonTest(x, g)
## Jonckheere-Terpstra test
jonckheereTest(x, g)
## Le's test
leTest(x, g)
## Spearman type test
spearmanTest(x, g)
## Murakami's BWS trend test
bwsTrendTest(x, g)
## Fligner-Wolfe test
flignerWolfeTest(x, g)
## Shan-Young-Kang test
```

190

shanTest(x, g)

steelsKSampleTest Steel's k-Treatments vs. Control Test

# Description

Performs the non-parametric Steel's test for simultaneously testing k-treatments vs. one control.

## Usage

```
steelsKSampleTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
steelsKSampleTest(x, g, alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
steelsKSampleTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.	
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.	
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.	
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.	
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.	
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").	

#### Details

It tests  $H : F(i) = F(0), i \le k$ , against A : F(i) > F(0) (greater) with at least one inequality being strict.

The function is a wrapper function that calls Steel.test of the package **kSamples** with argument method = "asymptotic".

#### Value

A list with class "htest" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

**statistic** the estimated quantile of the test statistic.

**p.value** the p-value for the test.

parameter the parameters of the test statistic, if any.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

estimates the estimates, if any.

null.value the estimate under the null hypothesis, if any.

# References

Scholz, F. and Zhu, A. (2019). kSamples: K-Sample Rank Tests and their Combinations. R package version 1.2-9. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=kSamples

Steel, R. G. D. (1959) A Multiple Comparison Rank Sum Test: Treatments Versus Control, *Biometrics* **15**, 560–572.

#### See Also

Steel.test, flignerWolfeTest

#### Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("0", "I", "II")
## Steel's Test
steelsKSampleTest(x ~ g, alternative = "greater")</pre>
```

```
## Example from USEPA (2002):
## Reproduction data from a Ceriodaphnia dubia
## 7-day chronic test to several concentrations
## of effluent. Dose level 50% is excluded.
x <- c(20, 26, 26, 23, 24, 27, 26, 23, 27, 24,</pre>
```

# steelTest

```
13, 15, 14, 13, 23, 26, 0, 25, 26, 27,
18, 22, 13, 13, 23, 22, 20, 22, 23, 22,
14, 22, 20, 23, 20, 23, 25, 24, 25, 21,
9, 0, 9, 7, 6, 10, 12, 14, 9, 13,
rep(0,10))
g <- gl(6, 10)
levels(g) <- c("Control", "3%", "6%", "12%", "25%", "50%")
## NOEC at 3%, LOEC at 6%
steelsKSampleTest(x ~ g, subset = g != "50%", alternative = "less")
```

steelTest Steel's Many-to-One Rank Test

# Description

Performs Steel's non-parametric many-to-one comparison test for Wilcox-type ranked data.

# Usage

```
steelTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
steelTest(x, g, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
steelTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   alternative = c("greater", "less"),
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.

data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.	
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").	

# Details

For many-to-one comparisons (pairwise comparisons with one control) in an one-factorial balanced layout with non-normally distributed residuals Steels's non-parametric single-step test can be performed. Let there be k treatment levels (excluding the control), then k pairwise comparisons can be performed between the *i*-th treatment level and the control.  $H_i: \theta_0 = \theta_i$  is tested in the one-tailed case (less) against  $A_i: \theta_0 > \theta_i$ ,  $(1 \le i \le k)$ .

For each control - treatment level the data are ranked in increasing order. The ranksum  $R_i$  for the *i*-th treatment level is compared to a critical R value and is significantly(p = 0.05) less, if  $R_i \leq R$ . For the alternative = "greater" the sign is changed.

The function does not return p-values. Instead the critical *R*-values as given in the tables of USEPA (2002) for  $\alpha = 0.05$  (one-sided, less) are looked up according to the balanced sample sizes (*n*) and the order number of the dose level (*i*).

#### Value

A list with class "osrt" that contains the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated statistic(s)

**crit.value** critical values for  $\alpha = 0.05$ .

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**parameter** the parameter(s) of the test distribution.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

There are print and summary methods available.

#### Source

The critical rank sum values were taken from Table E.5 of USEPA (2002).

USEPA (2002) Short-term Methods for Estimating the Chronic Toxicity of Effluents and Receiving Waters to Freshwater Organisms, 4th edition, EPA-821-R-02-013.

#### Note

Steel's Many-to-One Rank test is only applicable for balanced designs and directional hypotheses. An error message will occur, if the design is unbalanced. In the current implementation, only one-sided tests on the level of  $\alpha = 0.05$  can be performed.

## stepDownTrendTest

## References

Steel, R. G. D. (1959) A multiple comparison rank sum test: treatments versus control, *Biometrics* **15**, 560–572.

# See Also

wilcox.test, pairwise.wilcox.test, manyOneUTest, flignerWolfeTest, shirleyWilliamsTest, kwManyOneDunnTest, kwManyOneNdwTest, kwManyOneConoverTest, print.osrt, summary.osrt

#### Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("0", "I", "II")
## Steel's Test
steelTest(x ~ g)</pre>
```

```
## Example from USEPA (2002):
## Reproduction data from a Ceriodaphnia dubia
## 7-day chronic test to several concentrations
## of effluent. Dose level 50% is excluded.
x <- c(20, 26, 26, 23, 24, 27, 26, 23, 27, 24,
13, 15, 14, 13, 23, 26, 0, 25, 26, 27,
18, 22, 13, 13, 23, 22, 20, 22, 23, 22,
14, 22, 20, 23, 20, 23, 25, 24, 25, 21,
9, 0, 9, 7, 6, 10, 12, 14, 9, 13,
rep(0,10))
g <- gl(6, 10)
levels(g) <- c("Control", "3%", "6%", "12%", "25%", "50%")
## NOEC at 3%, LOEC at 6%
steelTest(x ~ g, subset = g != "50%", alternative = "less")
```

stepDownTrendTest Step Down Trend Tests

## Description

Performs step-down trend test procedures for monotone responses to detect NOEC (LOEC) according to OECD (2006).

# Usage

```
stepDownTrendTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
stepDownTrendTest(
 х,
 g,
 test = c("leTest", "spearmanTest", "jonckheereTest", "cuzickTest", "chackoTest",
    "johnsonTest"),
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 continuity = FALSE,
  . . .
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
stepDownTrendTest(
 formula,
 data,
 subset,
 na.action,
 test = c("leTest", "spearmanTest", "jonckheereTest", "cuzickTest", "chackoTest",
    "johnsonTest"),
 alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 continuity = FALSE,
  . . .
)
```

# Arguments

Х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.	
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.	
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.	
test	the trend test that shall be performed. Defaults to "leTest".	
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided".	
continuity	logical indicator whether a continuity correction shall be performed. Only relevant for "jonckheereTest". Defaults to FALSE.	
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.	
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").	

196

## Details

According to OECD 2006 one can perform a test for trend on responses from all dose groups including the control. If the trend test is significant at the 0.05 level, the high dose group is omitted, and the trend statistic with the remaining dose groups is re-compute The procedure is continued until the trend test is first non-significant at the 0.05 level, then stop.

The NOEC is the highest dose remaining at this stage. If this test is significant when only the lowest dose and control remain, then a NOEC cannot be established from the data.

## Value

A list with class "trendPMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### Note

Factor labels for g must be assigned in such a way, that they can be increasingly ordered from zerodose control to the highest dose level, e.g. integers  $\{0, 1, 2, ..., k\}$  or letters  $\{a, b, c, ...\}$ . Otherwise the function may not select the correct values for intended zero-dose control.

It is safer, to i) label the factor levels as given above, and to ii) sort the data according to increasing dose-levels prior to call the function (see order, factor).

# References

OECD (2006) *Current Approaches in the Statistical Analysis of Ecotoxicity Data: A Guidance to Application*, OECD Series on Testing and Assessment **52**, Paris: Organisation for Econonomic Co-operation and Development.

#### See Also

leTest, jonckheereTest, spearmanTest, cuzickTest, chackoTest, johnsonTest

## Examples

summary.gesdTest Summarize an gesdTest Object

# Description

Summarize an object of class gesdTest.

# Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'gesdTest'
summary(object, ...)
```

# Arguments

object	an object of class '	'gesdTest".
	further arguments.	Currenly ignored.

summary.mandel Object Summary for class "mandel"

# Description

summary.mandel is a function used to produce result summaries of the results of the functions mandelhTest or mandelkTest.

# Usage

## S3 method for class 'mandel'
summary(object, ...)

# Arguments

object	an object of class "mandel" for which a summary is desired.
	further arguments. Currently ignored.

# See Also

mandelhTest, mandelkTest

summary.osrt

## Description

Summarize an object of class osrt.

# Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'osrt'
summary(object, ...)
```

# Arguments

object	an object of class "	'osrt".
	further arguments.	Currenly ignored.

# See Also

print.osrt.

summary.PMCMR Summarize an PMCMR Object

# Description

Summarize an object of class PMCMR.

# Usage

## S3 method for class 'PMCMR'
summary(object, ...)

#### Arguments

object	an object of class "PMCMR".
	further arguments. Currenly ignored.

# Value

A detailed output of all pairwise hypotheses, the test statistics, the corresponding p-values and symbols that indicates the level of significance.

# See Also

print.PMCMR, summaryGroup.

## Examples

```
ans <- vanWaerdenAllPairsTest(count ~ spray, InsectSprays)
summary(ans)</pre>
```

summary.trendPMCMR Summarize an trendPMCMR Object

# Description

Summarize an object of class trendPMCMR.

#### Usage

## S3 method for class 'trendPMCMR'
summary(object, ...)

## Arguments

object	an object of class "trendPMCMR".
	further arguments. Currenly ignored.

# Value

A detailed output of all pairwise hypotheses, the test statistics, the corresponding p-values and symbols that indicates the level of significance.

#### See Also

print.trendPMCMR

summaryGroup

Grouped Summary of an PMCMR Object

## Description

Performes a grouped summary on an PMCMR object.

# Usage

summaryGroup(x, alpha = 0.05, ...)

# Arguments

Х	an object of class "PMCMR".
alpha	the selected alpha-level. Defaults to 0.05.
	further arguments. Currently ignored.

200

## tamhaneDunnettTest

#### Value

Provides summary statistics for each factor level and a letter symbol, whereas different letters indicate significant differences between factor levels based on the selected level of alpha.

#### See Also

summary.PMCMR

tamhaneDunnettTest Tamhane-Dunnett Many-to-One Comparison Test

# Description

Performs Tamhane-Dunnett's multiple comparisons test with one control. For many-to-one comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals and unequal variances Tamhane-Dunnett's test can be used. Let  $X_{0j}$  denote a continuous random variable with the *j*-the realization of the control group  $(1 \le j \le n_0)$  and  $X_{ij}$  the *j*-the realization in the *i*-th treatment group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Furthermore, the total sample size is  $N = n_0 + \sum_{i=1}^k n_i$ . A total of m = k hypotheses can be tested: The null hypothesis is  $H_i : \mu_i = \mu_0$  is tested against the alternative  $A_i : \mu_i \ne \mu_0$ (two-tailed). Tamhane-Dunnett's test statistics are given by

$$t_i \frac{\bar{X}_i - \bar{X}_0}{\left(s_0^2/n_0 + s_i^2/n_i\right)^{1/2}} \ (1 \le i \le k)$$

The null hypothesis is rejected if  $|t_i| > T_{kv_i\rho_{ij}\alpha}$  (two-tailed), with

$$v_i = n_0 + n_i - 2$$

degree of freedom and the correlation

$$\rho_{ii} = 1, \ \rho_{ij} = 0 \ (i \neq j).$$

The p-values are computed from the multivariate-t distribution as implemented in the function pmvt distribution.

#### Usage

```
tamhaneDunnettTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
tamhaneDunnettTest(x, g, alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
tamhaneDunnettTest(
   formula,
   data,
```

```
subset,
na.action,
alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
...
)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
tamhaneDunnettTest(x, alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"), ...)
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to "two.sided".
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

# Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

# References

OECD (ed. 2006) Current approaches in the statistical analysis of ecotoxicity data: A guidance to application - Annexes. OECD Series on testing and assessment, No. 54.

# tamhaneT2Test

## See Also

pmvt, welchManyOneTTest

#### Examples

```
set.seed(245)
mn <- c(1, 2, 2^2, 2^3, 2^4)
x <- rep(mn, each=5) + rnorm(25)
g <- factor(rep(1:5, each=5))
fit <- aov(x ~ g - 1)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(x ~ g - 1)
anova(fit)
## works with object of class aov
summary(tamhaneDunnettTest(fit, alternative = "greater"))</pre>
```

tamhaneT2Test Tamhane's T2 Test

# Description

Performs Tamhane's T2 (or T2') all-pairs comparison test for normally distributed data with unequal variances.

# Usage

```
tamhaneT2Test(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
tamhaneT2Test(x, g, welch = TRUE, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
tamhaneT2Test(formula, data, subset, na.action, welch = TRUE, ...)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
tamhaneT2Test(x, welch = TRUE, ...)
```

#### Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.

welch	indicates, whether Welch's approximate solution for calculating the degree of freedom shall be used or, as usually, $df = N - 2$ . Defaults to TRUE.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De- faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals but unequal groups variances the T2 test (or T2' test) of Tamhane can be performed. Let  $X_{ij}$  denote a continuous random variable with the *j*-the realization  $(1 \le j \le n_i)$  in the *i*-th group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Furthermore, the total sample size is  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ . A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested: The null hypothesis is  $H_{ij} : \mu_i = \mu_j$   $(i \ne j)$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i \ne \mu_j$  (two-tailed). Tamhane T2 all-pairs test statistics are given by

$$t_{ij}\frac{\bar{X}_i - \bar{X}_j}{\left(s_j^2/n_j + s_i^2/n_i\right)^{1/2}}, \ (i \neq j)$$

with  $s_i^2$  the variance of the *i*-th group. The null hypothesis is rejected (two-tailed) if

$$\Pr\left\{|t_{ij}| \ge t_{v_{ij}\alpha'/2}|\mathbf{H}\right\}_{ij} = \alpha.$$

T2 test uses Welch's approximate solution for calculating the degree of freedom.

$$v_{ij} = \frac{\left(s_i^2/n_i + s_j^2/n_j\right)^2}{s_i^4/n_i^2 (n_i - 1) + s_j^4/n_i^2 (n_j - 1)}$$

T2' test applies the following approximation for the degree of freedom

$$v_{ij} = n_i + n_j - 2$$

The p-values are computed from the TDist-distribution and adjusted according to Dunn-Sidak.

$$p'_{ij} = \min\{1, (1 - (1 - p_{ij})^m)\}$$

Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

## Note

T2 test is basically an all-pairs pairwise-t-test. Similar results can be obtained with pairwise.t.test(..., var.equal=FALSE, p.adjust.mehod = FALSE).

A warning message appears in the modified T2' test, if none of in Tamhane (1979) given conditions for nearly balanced sample sizes and nearly balanced standard errors is true.

Thanks to Sirio Bolaños for his kind suggestion for adding T2' test into this function.

## References

Tamhane, A. C. (1979) A Comparison of Procedures for Multiple Comparisons of Means with Unequal Variances, *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **74**, 471–480.

# See Also

dunnettT3Test uryWigginsHochbergTest

## Examples

```
fit <- aov(weight ~ feed, chickwts)</pre>
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(weight ~ feed, chickwts) # var1 = varN
anova(fit)
## also works with fitted objects of class aov
res <- tamhaneT2Test(fit)</pre>
summary(res)
summaryGroup(res)
res
## compare with pairwise.t.test
WT <- pairwise.t.test(chickwts$weight,</pre>
                        chickwts$feed,
                        pool.sd = FALSE,
                        p.adjust.method = "none")
p.adj.sidak <- function(p, m) sapply(p, function(p) min(1, 1 - (1 - p)^m))</pre>
p.raw <- as.vector(WT$p.value)</pre>
m <- length(p.raw[!is.na(p.raw)])</pre>
PADJ <- matrix(ans <- p.adj.sidak(p.raw, m),</pre>
               nrow = 5, ncol = 5)
colnames(PADJ) <- colnames(WT$p.value)</pre>
rownames(PADJ) <- rownames(WT$p.value)</pre>
PADJ
```

```
## same without Welch's approximate solution
summary(T2b <- tamhaneT2Test(fit, welch = FALSE))</pre>
```

toTidy

Convert a PMCMR or osrt Object to a Data.Frame

## Description

The functions converts a list object of class "PMCMR" or "osrt" into a data.frame.

# Usage

toTidy(mod, ...)

# Arguments

mod	an object of class "PMCMR", "trendPMCMR" or "osrt".
	further arguments. Currently ignored.

#### Value

A data.frame.

## Author(s)

Indrajeet Patil (via email, 2020-1022), modified by Thorsten Pohlert

#### Examples

```
res <- tukeyTest(weight ~ Diet, data = ChickWeight, subset = Time == 21)
toTidy(res)</pre>
```

trout

Data from a Dose-Response Experiment with Trouts

## Description

This data set contains results from a dose-response experiment with trouts. The experiment was conducted with five doses of 10, 25, 60, 150 and 1000 ppm, respectively, plus a zero-dose control. The response is trout weight in mg.

# tukeyTest

# Format

A data frame with 65 observations on the following 5 variables.

CONC a numeric vector of dose concentration in ppm

DOSE a factor with levels 1 2 3 4 5 6

**REPA** a factor with levels 1 2

**REPC** a factor with levels 1 2

Y a numeric vector of trout weight in mg

## Source

ENV/JM/MONO(2006)18/ANN, page 113.

#### References

OECD (ed. 2006) Current approaches in the statistical analysis of ecotoxicity data: A guidance to application - Annexes. OECD Series on testing and assessment, No. 54, (ENV/JM/MONO(2006)18/ANN).

tukeyTest

Tukey's Multiple Comparison Test

#### Description

Performs Tukey's all-pairs comparisons test for normally distributed data with equal group variances.

# Usage

```
tukeyTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
tukeyTest(x, g, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
tukeyTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
```

tukeyTest(x, ...)

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.

	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals and equal variances Tukey's test can be performed. Let  $X_{ij}$  denote a continuous random variable with the *j*-the realization  $(1 \le j \le n_i)$  in the *i*-th group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Furthermore, the total sample size is  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ . A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested: The null hypothesis is  $H_{ij} : \mu_i = \mu_j$   $(i \ne j)$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i \ne \mu_j$  (two-tailed). Tukey's all-pairs test statistics are given by

$$t_{ij} \frac{\bar{X}_i - \bar{X}_j}{s_{in} \left(1/n_j + 1/n_i\right)^{1/2}}, \ (i \neq j)$$

with  $s_{in}^2$  the within-group ANOVA variance. The null hypothesis is rejected if  $|t_{ij}| > q_{vm\alpha}/\sqrt{2}$ , with v = N - k degree of freedom. The p-values are computed from the Tukey distribution.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

**method** a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Sachs, L. (1997) Angewandte Statistik, New York: Springer.

Tukey, J. (1949) Comparing Individual Means in the Analysis of Variance, *Biometrics* 5, 99–114.

#### See Also

Tukey, TukeyHSD

# uryWigginsHochbergTest

# Examples

```
fit <- aov(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
anova(fit)
## also works with fitted objects of class aov
res <- tukeyTest(fit)
summary(res)
summaryGroup(res)</pre>
```

uryWigginsHochbergTest

Ury, Wiggins, Hochberg Test

# Description

Performs Ury-Wiggins and Hochberg's all-pairs comparison test for normally distributed data with unequal variances.

## Usage

```
uryWigginsHochbergTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
uryWigginsHochbergTest(x, g, p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods, ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
uryWigginsHochbergTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
   ...
)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
uryWigginsHochbergTest(x, p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods, ...)
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.

p.adjust.method	
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De- faults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals but unequal groups variances the tests of Ury-Wiggins and Hochberg can be performed. Let  $X_{ij}$  denote a continuous random variable with the *j*-the realization  $(1 \le j \le n_i)$  in the *i*-th group  $(1 \le i \le k)$ . Furthermore, the total sample size is  $N = \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i$ . A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested: The null hypothesis is  $H_{ij} : \mu_i = \mu_j$   $(i \ne j)$  is tested against the alternative  $A_{ij} : \mu_i \ne \mu_j$  (two-tailed). Ury-Wiggins and Hochberg all-pairs test statistics are given by

$$t_{ij} \frac{X_i - X_j}{\left(s_j^2/n_j + s_i^2/n_i\right)^{1/2}}, \ (i \neq j)$$

with  $s_i^2$  the variance of the *i*-th group. The null hypothesis is rejected (two-tailed) if

$$\Pr\left\{|t_{ij}| \ge t_{v_{ij}\alpha'/2} |\mathbf{H}\right\}_{ij} = \alpha,$$

with Welch's approximate equation for degree of freedom as

$$v_{ij} = \frac{\left(s_i^2/n_i + s_j^2/n_j\right)^2}{s_i^4/n_i^2 \left(n_i - 1\right) + s_j^4/n_j^2 \left(n_j - 1\right)}$$

The p-values are computed from the TDist-distribution. The type of test depends on the selected p-value adjustment method (see also p.adjust):

bonferroni the Ury-Wiggins test is performed with Bonferroni adjusted p-values.

hochberg the Hochberg test is performed with Hochberg's adjusted p-values.

## Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Hochberg, Y. (1976) A Modification of the T-Method of Multiple Comparisons for a One-Way Layout With Unequal Variances, *Journal of the American Statistical Association* **71**, 200–203.

Ury, H. and Wiggins, A. D. (1971) Large Sample and Other Multiple Comparisons Among Means, *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology* **24**, 174–194.

# See Also

dunnettT3Test tamhaneT2Test TDist

## Examples

```
fit <- aov(weight ~ feed, chickwts)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(weight ~ feed, chickwts) # var1 = varN
anova(fit)
## also works with fitted objects of class aov
res <- upvWigginsHochbergTest(fit)</pre>
```

```
res <- uryWigginsHochbergTest(fit)
summary(res)
summaryGroup(res)</pre>
```

vanWaerdenAllPairsTest

van-der-Waerden's All-Pairs Comparison Normal Scores Test

## Description

Performs van-der-Waerden all-pairs comparison normal scores test.

## Usage

```
vanWaerdenAllPairsTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
vanWaerdenAllPairsTest(
    x,
    g,
    p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
    ...
```

```
## S3 method for class 'formula'
vanWaerdenAllPairsTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
   ...
)
```

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.	
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.	
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.	
p.adjust.method		
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).	
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.	
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. Defaults to getOption("na.action").	

#### Details

For all-pairs comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals vander-Waerden's normal scores transformation can be used prior to an all-pairs comparison test. A total of m = k(k-1)/2 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_{ij} : F_i(x) = F_j(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_{ij} : F_i(x) \neq F_j(x)$ ,  $i \neq j$ . For p.adjust.method = "single-step" the Tukey's studentized range distribution is used to calculate p-values (see Tukey). Otherwise, the t-distribution is used for the calculation of p-values with a latter p-value adjustment as performed by p.adjust.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

212

)

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Conover, W. J., Iman, R. L. (1979) *On multiple-comparisons procedures*, Tech. Rep. LA-7677-MS, Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory.

van der Waerden, B. L. (1952) Order tests for the two-sample problem and their power, *Indagationes Mathematicae* **14**, 453–458.

# See Also

vanWaerdenTest, vanWaerdenManyOneTest, normOrder.

vanWaerdenManyOneTest van-der-Waerden's Many-One Comparisons Normal Scores Test

# Description

Performs van-der-Waerden's multiple comparison normal scores test with one control.

## Usage

```
vanWaerdenManyOneTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
vanWaerdenManyOneTest(
  х,
  g,
  alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
  p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
vanWaerdenManyOneTest(
  formula,
  data,
  subset.
  na.action,
  alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
 p.adjust.method = c("single-step", p.adjust.methods),
  . . .
)
```

#### Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.	
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.	
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.	
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.	
p.adjust.method		
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).	
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.	
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").	

#### Details

For many-to-one comparisons in an one-factorial layout with non-normally distributed residuals van-der-Waerden's normal scores transformation can be used prior to a many-to-one comparison test. A total of m = k - 1 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_i : F_0(x) = F_i(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_i : F_0(x) \neq F_i(x)$ ,  $1 \le i \le k - 1$ . For p.adjust.method = "single-step" the multivariate t distribution is used to calculate p-values (see pmvt). Otherwise, the t-distribution is used for the calculation of p-values with a latter p-value adjustment as performed by p.adjust.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

**p.value** lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**p.adjust.method** a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

dist a string that denotes the test distribution.

#### References

Conover, W. J., Iman, R. L. (1979) *On multiple-comparisons procedures*, Tech. Rep. LA-7677-MS, Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory.

van der Waerden, B. L. (1952) Order tests for the two-sample problem and their power, *Indagationes Mathematicae* 14, 453–458.

# vanWaerdenTest

# See Also

vanWaerdenTest, vanWaerdenAllPairsTest, pmvt.

#### Examples

vanWaerdenTest van der Waerden's Normal Scores Test

# Description

Performs van der Waerden's normal scores test.

## Usage

```
vanWaerdenTest(x, ...)
```

## Default S3 method: vanWaerdenTest(x, g, ...)

## S3 method for class 'formula'
vanWaerdenTest(formula, data, subset, na.action, ...)

## Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of "x". Ignored with a warning if "x" is a list.
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

#### Details

For one-factorial designs with non-normally distributed residuals van der Waerden's normal scores test can be performed to test the  $H_0: F_1(x) = F_2(x) = \ldots = F_k(x)$  against the  $H_A: F_i(x) \neq F_j(x)$   $(i \neq j)$  with at least one strict inequality.

#### Note

A tie correction is not applied in this function.

# References

Conover, W. J., Iman, R. L. (1979) *On multiple-comparisons procedures*, Tech. Rep. LA-7677-MS, Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory.

van der Waerden, B. L. (1952) Order tests for the two-sample problem and their power, *Indagationes Mathematicae* 14, 453–458.

# See Also

kruskalTest, normalScoresTest

#### Examples

vanWaerdenTest(count ~ spray, data = InsectSprays)

welchManyOneTTest Welchs's Many-To-One Comparison Test

## Description

Performs Welchs's t-test for multiple comparisons with one control.

#### Usage

```
welchManyOneTTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
welchManyOneTTest(
    x,
    g,
    alternative = c("two.sided", "greater", "less"),
    p.adjust.method = p.adjust.methods,
    ...
)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
welchManyOneTTest(
```

# 216

# welchManyOneTTest

# Arguments

x	a numeric vector of data values, a list of numeric data vectors or a fitted model object, usually an aov fit.	
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.	
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.	
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to two.sided.	
p.adjust.method		
	method for adjusting p values (see p.adjust).	
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.	
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).	
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.	
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").	

## Details

For many-to-one comparisons in an one-factorial layout with normally distributed residuals and unequal variances Welch's t-test can be used. A total of m = k - 1 hypotheses can be tested. The null hypothesis  $H_i : \mu_0(x) = \mu_i(x)$  is tested in the two-tailed test against the alternative  $A_i : \mu_0(x) \neq \mu_i(x), \ 1 \leq i \leq k - 1$ .

This function is basically a wrapper function for t.test(..., var.equal = FALSE). The p-values for the test are calculated from the t distribution and can be adusted with any method that is implemented in p.adjust.methods.

#### Value

A list with class "PMCMR" containing the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

**data.name** a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic lower-triangle matrix of the estimated quantiles of the pairwise test statistics.

p.value lower-triangle matrix of the p-values for the pairwise tests.

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

p.adjust.method a character string describing the method for p-value adjustment.

model a data frame of the input data.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

# References

Welch, B. L. (1947) The generalization of "Student's" problem when several different population variances are involved, *Biometrika* **34**, 28–35.

Welch, B. L. (1951) On the comparison of several mean values: An alternative approach, *Biometrika* **38**, 330–336.

## See Also

pairwise.t.test, t.test, p.adjust, tamhaneDunnettTest

## Examples

```
set.seed(245)
mn <- rep(c(1, 2^(1:4)), each=5)
sd <- rep(1:5, each=5)
x <- mn + rnorm(25, sd = sd)
g <- factor(rep(1:5, each=5))
fit <- aov(x ~ g)
shapiro.test(residuals(fit))
bartlett.test(x ~ g)
anova(fit)
summary(welchManyOneTTest(fit, alternative = "greater", p.adjust="holm"))</pre>
```

williamsTest Williams Trend Test

#### Description

Performs Williams' test for contrasting increasing (decreasing) dose levels of a treatment.

# williamsTest

# Usage

```
williamsTest(x, ...)
## Default S3 method:
williamsTest(x, g, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
## S3 method for class 'formula'
williamsTest(
   formula,
   data,
   subset,
   na.action,
   alternative = c("greater", "less"),
   ...
)
## S3 method for class 'aov'
williamsTest(x, alternative = c("greater", "less"), ...)
```

# Arguments

х	a numeric vector of data values, or a list of numeric data vectors.
	further arguments to be passed to or from methods.
g	a vector or factor object giving the group for the corresponding elements of " $x$ ". Ignored with a warning if " $x$ " is a list.
alternative	the alternative hypothesis. Defaults to greater
formula	a formula of the form response ~ group where response gives the data values and group a vector or factor of the corresponding groups.
data	an optional matrix or data frame (or similar: see model.frame) containing the variables in the formula formula. By default the variables are taken from environment(formula).
subset	an optional vector specifying a subset of observations to be used.
na.action	a function which indicates what should happen when the data contain NAs. De-faults to getOption("na.action").

## Details

Williams' test is a step-down trend test for testing several treatment levels with a zero control in a one-factorial design with normally distributed errors of homogeneous variance. Let there be k groups including the control and let the zero dose level be indicated with i = 0 and the treatment levels indicated as  $1 \le i \le m$ , then the following m = k - 1 hypotheses are tested:

$$\begin{split} & \mathbf{H}_m: \bar{x}_0 = m_1 = \ldots = m_m, & \mathbf{A}_m: \bar{x}_0 \leq m_1 \leq \ldots m_m, \bar{x}_0 < m_m \\ & \mathbf{H}_{m-1}: \bar{x}_0 = m_1 = \ldots = m_{m-1}, & \mathbf{A}_{m-1}: \bar{x}_0 \leq m_1 \leq \ldots m_{m-1}, \bar{x}_0 < m_{m-1} \\ & \vdots & & \vdots \\ & \mathbf{H}_1: \bar{x}_0 = m_1, & \mathbf{A}_1: \bar{x}_0 < m_1, \end{split}$$

where  $m_i$  denotes the isotonic mean of the *i*th dose level group.

William's test bases on a order restriction:

$$\mu_i^* = \max_{1 \le u \le i} \min_{i \le v \le m} \sum_{j=u}^v n_j \bar{x}_j^* / \sum_{j=u}^v n_j \qquad (1 \le i \le m),$$

where  $\bar{x}_j^*$  denotes the *j*-th isotonic mean estimated with isotonic regression using the pool adjacent violators algorithm (PAVA) with the vector of means  $\{\bar{x}_1, \bar{x}_2, \ldots, \bar{x}_m\}^T$  and the vector of weights  $\{n_1, n_2, \ldots, n_m\}^T$ .

For the alternative hypothesis of decreasing trend, max and min are interchanged in the above Equation.

The *i*-the test statistic is calculated as follows:

$$\bar{t}_i = \frac{\mu_m^* - \bar{x}_0}{s_{\rm E}\sqrt{1/n_m - 1/n_0}}$$

The procedure starts from the highest dose level (m) to the the lowest dose level (1) and stops at the first non-significant test. The consequent lowest effect dose is the treatment level of the previous test number.

The function does not return p-values. Instead the critical t-values as given in the tables of Williams (1972) for  $\alpha = 0.05$  (one-sided) are looked up according to the degree of freedoms (v) and the order number of the dose level (i) and (potentially) modified according to the given extrapolation coefficient  $\beta$ .

Non tabulated values are linearly interpolated as recommended by Williams (1972). The function approx is used.

For the comparison of the first dose level (i = 1) with the control, the critical t-value from the Student t distribution is used (TDist).

#### Value

A list with class "osrt" that contains the following components:

method a character string indicating what type of test was performed.

data.name a character string giving the name(s) of the data.

statistic the estimated statistic(s)

crit.value critical values for  $\alpha = 0.05$ .

alternative a character string describing the alternative hypothesis.

**parameter** the parameter(s) of the test distribution.

**dist** a string that denotes the test distribution.

There are print and summary methods available.

#### williamsTest

#### Source

The source code for the application of the pool adjacent violators theorem to calculate the isotonic means was taken from the file "pava.f", which is included in the package **Iso**:

Rolf Turner (2015). Iso: Functions to Perform Isotonic Regression. R package version 0.0-17. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=Iso.

The file pava. f is a Ratfor modification of Algorithm AS 206.1:

Bril, G., Dykstra, R., Pillers, C., Robertson, T. (1984) Statistical Algorithms: Algorithm AS 206: Isotonic Regression in Two Independent Variables, *Appl. Statist.*, 34, 352–357.

The Algorith AS 206 is available from StatLib https://lib.stat.cmu.edu/apstat/. The Royal Statistical Society holds the copyright to these routines, but has given its permission for their distribution provided that no fee is charged.

## Note

In the current implementation, only tests on the level of  $\alpha = 0.05$  can be performed. The included extrapolation function assumes either a balanced design, or designs, where the number of replicates in the control excdeeds the number of replicates in the treatment levels. A warning message appears, if the following condition is not met,  $1 \le n_0/n_i \le 6$  for  $1 \le i \le m$ .

## References

Williams, D. A. (1971) A test for differences between treatment means when several dose levels are compared with a zero dose control, *Biometrics* 27, 103–117.

Williams, D. A. (1972) The comparison of several dose levels with a zero dose control, *Biometrics* **28**, 519–531.

# See Also

TDist, approx, print.osrt, summary.osrt

#### Examples

```
## Example from Sachs (1997, p. 402)
x <- c(106, 114, 116, 127, 145,
110, 125, 143, 148, 151,
136, 139, 149, 160, 174)
g <- gl(3,5)
levels(g) <- c("0", "I", "II")
## Williams Test
williamsTest(x ~ g)</pre>
```

# Index

\* datasets algae, 11 Pentosan, 154 qPCR, 170 reviewers, 173 trout, 206 \* distribution Cochran, 34 Dgrubbs, 39 Grubbs, 83 Mandel-h, 125 Mandel-k, 126 \* friedmanranks durbinAllPairsTest, 49 durbinTest. 51 frdAllPairsConoverTest, 55 frdAllPairsExactTest, 58 frdAllPairsMillerTest, 60 frdAllPairsNemenyiTest, 63 frdAllPairsSiegelTest, 65 frdHouseTest, 67 frdManyOneDemsarTest, 70 frdManyOneExactTest, 72 frdManyOneNemenyiTest, 74 \* htest adAllPairsTest, 5 adKSampleTest, 7 adManyOneTest, 9 bwsAllPairsTest, 13 bwsKSampleTest, 15 bwsManyOneTest, 18 bwsTrendTest. 20 chaAllPairsNashimotoTest, 23 chackoTest, 26 chenJanTest, 29 chenTest, 31 cochranTest, 35 cuzickTest, 37 doubleGrubbsTest, 40

dscfAllPairsTest, 42 duncanTest, 43 dunnettT3Test, 45 dunnettTest, 47 durbinAllPairsTest, 49 durbinTest, 51 flignerWolfeTest, 52 frdAllPairsConoverTest, 55 frdAllPairsExactTest, 58 frdAllPairsMillerTest. 60 frdAllPairsNemenyiTest, 63 frdAllPairsSiegelTest, 65 frdHouseTest. 67 frdManyOneDemsarTest, 70 frdManyOneExactTest, 72 frdManyOneNemenyiTest, 74 friedmanTest, 76 gamesHowellTest, 78 gesdTest, 80 goreTest, 81 grubbsTest, 84 GSTTest, 85 hartleyTest, 87 havterStoneTest, 89 hsAllPairsTest, 92 johnsonTest, 95 jonckheereTest, 97 kruskalTest, 100 kwAllPairsConoverTest, 103 kwAllPairsDunnTest, 105 kwAllPairsNemenyiTest, 108 kwManyOneConoverTest, 110 kwManyOneDunnTest, 113 kwManyOneNdwTest, 116 leTest, 118 lsdTest, 121 mackWolfeTest, 123 mandelhTest, 127 mandelkTest, 128

# INDEX

manyOneUTest, 130 medianAllPairsTest, 132 mrrTest. 137 MTest. 139 normalScoresAllPairsTest, 141 normalScoresManyOneTest, 143 normalScoresTest, 145 NPMTest. 147 osrtTest, 150 pageTest, 153 power.dunnett.test, 156 power.tukey.test, 158 quadeAllPairsTest, 171 scheffeTest, 174 shanTest, 176 shirlevWilliamsTest. 178 siegelTukeyTest, 182 skillingsMackTest, 184 snkTest, 186 spearmanTest, 188 steelsKSampleTest, 191 steelTest, 193 stepDownTrendTest, 195 tamhaneDunnettTest, 201 tamhaneT2Test, 203 tukevTest. 207 uryWigginsHochbergTest, 209 vanWaerdenAllPairsTest, 211 vanWaerdenManyOneTest, 213 vanWaerdenTest, 215 welchManyOneTTest, 216 williamsTest, 218 \* kruskalranks kruskalTest, 100 kwAllPairsConoverTest, 103 kwAllPairsDunnTest, 105 kwAllPairsNemenyiTest, 108 kwManyOneConoverTest, 110 kwManyOneDunnTest, 113 kwManyOneNdwTest, 116 mackWolfeTest, 123 \* methods summary.gesdTest, 198 summary.mandel, 198 summary.osrt, 199 summary.PMCMR, 199 summary.trendPMCMR, 200 summaryGroup, 200

\* misc powerMCTests, 161 powerOneWayTests, 162 \* nonparametric adAllPairsTest, 5 adKSampleTest, 7 adManyOneTest, 9 bwsAllPairsTest. 13 bwsKSampleTest, 15 bwsManyOneTest, 18 bwsTrendTest, 20 chaAllPairsNashimotoTest, 23 chackoTest. 26 chenJanTest, 29 chenTest, 31 cuzickTest. 37 dscfAllPairsTest, 42 durbinAllPairsTest, 49 durbinTest, 51 flignerWolfeTest, 52 frdAllPairsConoverTest, 55 frdAllPairsExactTest, 58 frdAllPairsMillerTest, 60 frdAllPairsNemenyiTest, 63 frdAllPairsSiegelTest, 65 frdHouseTest. 67 frdManyOneDemsarTest, 70 frdManyOneExactTest, 72 frdManyOneNemenyiTest, 74 friedmanTest, 76 goreTest.81 GSTTest, 85 hayterStoneTest, 89 hsAllPairsTest, 92 johnsonTest, 95 jonckheereTest, 97 kwAllPairsConoverTest, 103 kwAllPairsDunnTest, 105 kwAllPairsNemenyiTest, 108 kwManyOneConoverTest, 110 kwManyOneDunnTest, 113 kwManyOneNdwTest, 116 leTest, 118 mackWolfeTest, 123 manyOneUTest, 130 medianAllPairsTest, 132 medianTest, 134 normalScoresAllPairsTest, 141

```
normalScoresManyOneTest, 143
    normalScoresTest, 145
    NPMTest. 147
    pageTest, 153
    quadeAllPairsTest, 171
    shanTest, 176
    shirleyWilliamsTest, 178
    siegelTukeyTest, 182
    skillingsMackTest, 184
    spearmanTest, 188
    steelsKSampleTest, 191
    stepDownTrendTest, 195
    vanWaerdenAllPairsTest. 211
    vanWaerdenManyOneTest, 213
    vanWaerdenTest, 215
* normalscores
    normalScoresAllPairsTest, 141
    normalScoresManyOneTest, 143
    vanWaerdenAllPairsTest, 211
    vanWaerdenManyOneTest, 213
* outliers
    cochranTest, 35
    doubleGrubbsTest, 40
    gesdTest, 80
    grubbsTest, 84
* parametric
    duncanTest, 43
    dunnettT3Test, 45
    dunnettTest, 47
    gamesHowellTest, 78
    hartleyTest, 87
    lsdTest, 121
    MTest, 139
    osrtTest, 150
    scheffeTest, 174
    snkTest. 186
    tamhaneDunnettTest, 201
    tamhaneT2Test, 203
    tukeyTest, 207
    uryWigginsHochbergTest, 209
    welchManyOneTTest, 216
* plot
    barPlot, 12
    plot.PMCMR, 155
* print
    print.gesdTest, 165
    print.mandel, 165
    print.osrt, 166
```

```
print.PMCMR, 167
    print.powerOneWayPMCMR, 167
    print.powerPMCMR, 168
    print.trendPMCMR, 168
* testpower
    powerMCTests, 161
    powerOneWayTests, 162
* trendtest
    bwsTrendTest. 20
    chackoTest, 26
    cuzickTest. 37
    flignerWolfeTest, 52
    johnsonTest, 95
    jonckheereTest, 97
    leTest. 118
    shanTest, 176
    shirleyWilliamsTest, 178
    spearmanTest, 188
    \verb|stepDownTrendTest|, 195|
* umbrellatest
    mackWolfeTest, 123
* univariate
    gesdTest, 80
    grubbsTest, 84
* utilities
    toTidy, 206
* wilcoxonranks
    chenJanTest, 29
    chenTest, 31
    cuzickTest.37
    dscfAllPairsTest, 42
    flignerWolfeTest, 52
    manyOneUTest, 130
ad.pval, 6-8, 11
adAllPairsTest, 5, 8, 11
adKSampleTest, 6, 7, 11
adManyOneTest, 6, 8, 9
algae, 11
aov, 44, 45, 48, 79, 121, 174, 186, 202, 203,
         207, 209, 217
approx, 151, 180, 220, 221
barPlot, 12
bartlett.test, 37,88
boxplot, 156
bws_cdf, 19, 20
bws_stat, 19, 20
bws_test, 14
```

# INDEX

bwsAllPairsTest, 13, 16, 22 bwsKSampleTest, 15 bwsManyOneTest, 16, 18, 22 bwsTrendTest, 20

chaAllPairsNashimotoTest, 23 chackoTest, 23, 25, 26, 197 chenJanTest, 29 chenTest, 31 chisq.test, 134–136 Chisquare, 87, 102, 109, 110 Cochran, 34 cochranTest, 35 cuzickTest, 37, 197

default (kwAllPairsDunnTest), 105 Dgrubbs, 39 doubleGrubbsTest, 40 dscfAllPairsTest, 42 duncanTest, 43 Dunnett (qDunnett), 169 dunnettT3Test, 45, 205, 211 dunnettTest, 47, 169 durbinAllPairsTest, 49 durbinTest, 50, 51, 82, 185

factor, 10, 19, 21, 28, 34, 38, 54, 96, 99, 112, 114, 120, 131, 145, 177, 190, 197 FDist, 35, 102, 175 fligner.test, 37, 86, 87 flignerWolfeTest, 52, 192, 195 frdAllPairsConoverTest, 55, 59, 61, 64, 66 frdAllPairsExactTest, 57, 58, 61, 64, 66 frdAllPairsMillerTest, 57, 59, 60, 64, 66 frdAllPairsNemenyiTest, 57, 59, 61, 62, 66 frdAllPairsSiegelTest, 57, 59, 61, 64, 65 frdHouseTest, 67 frdManyOneDemsarTest, 69, 70, 73, 75 frdManyOneExactTest, 69, 71, 72, 75 frdManyOneNemenyiTest, 71, 73, 74 friedman.test, 57, 59, 61, 64, 66, 69, 71, 73, 75.77 friedmanTest, 57, 59, 61, 64, 66, 69, 71, 73, 75, 76, 82, 154, 172, 185 gamesHowellTest, 78

gesdTest, 80 goreTest, 81 Grubbs, 40, 83 grubbsTest, 84 GSTTest, 85 hartlevTest, 87 hayterStoneTest, 89, 94 hsAllPairsTest, 91, 92 invisible, *165–168* johnsonTest, 95, 197 jonckheereTest, 97, 197 kruskal.test, 22, 28, 39, 54, 96, 99, 102, 120, 178, 190 kruskalTest, 22, 28, 39, 54, 96, 99, 100, 105, 107, 109, 110, 112, 115, 117, 120, 146, 163, 178, 190, 216 kwAllPairsConoverTest, 103, 107, 110 kwAllPairsDunnTest, 105, 105, 110 kwAllPairsNemenyiTest, 105, 107, 108 kwManyOneConoverTest, 110, 115, 117, 195 kwManyOneDunnTest, 112, 113, 117, 195 kwManyOneNdwTest, 112, 115, 116, 195 leTest, 118, 197 lsdTest, 121 mackWolfeTest, 123 Mandel-h, 125 Mandel-k, 126 mandelhTest, 126, 127, 166, 198 mandelkTest, 127, 128, 166, 198 manyOneUTest, 130, 195 medianAllPairsTest, 132 medianTest, 134 model.frame, 5, 7, 10, 13, 15, 19, 21, 24, 26, 32, 36, 38, 42, 44, 46, 48, 53, 63, 79, 86, 87, 90, 93, 96, 98, 101, 104, 106, 108, 111, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 127, 129, 130, 133, 135, 137, 140, 142, 144, 146, 148, 151, 174, 176, 179, 183, 187, 188, 191, 194, 196, 202, 204, 208, 210, 212, 214, 215, 217, 219 mrrTest, 137 MTest, 139, 149, 152 murakami\_cdf, 19, 20 murakami\_stat, 19, 20

Normal, 25, 31, 34, 54, 68, 107, 131, 180, 183

```
normalScoresAllPairsTest, 141, 145
normalScoresManyOneTest, 143, 143
normalScoresTest, 143, 145, 145, 216
normOrder, 143, 145, 213
NPMTest, 25, 141, 147
```

optimise, 160order, 10, 19, 21, 28, 34, 38, 54, 96, 99, 112,114, 120, 131, 145, 177, 190, 197osrtTest, 91, 141, 150

p.adjust, 5, 6, 10, 13, 14, 18, 19, 29, 30, 32, 33, 50, 56, 58, 65, 66, 70, 72, 104–107, 110, 111, 114, 116, 117, 130, 131, 133, 142, 144, 161, 171, 210, 212, 214, 217, 218 p.adjust.methods, 24, 50, 133, 172, 217 pageTest, 153 pairwise.t.test, 122, 218 pairwise.wilcox.test, 43, 195 pcochran, 36 pcochran (Cochran), 34 pdgrubbs, 41 pdgrubbs (Dgrubbs), 39 pDunnett, 48, 49 pDunnett (qDunnett), 169 Pentosan, 154 pgrubbs, 84 pgrubbs (Grubbs), 83 pHayStonLSA, 91 pKruskalWallis, 86, 87, 102 plot.mandel, 155 plot.PMCMR, 155 pmandelh, 127, 128 pmandelh (Mandel-h), 125 pmandelk, 129 pmandelk (Mandel-k), 126 pmaxFratio, 88 pmvnorm, 31, 74, 75, 115, 131 pmvt, 46-49, 112, 117, 144, 145, 169, 201, 203, 214, 215 pnorm, 124 pNormScore, 146 power.anova.test, 164 power.dunnett.test, 156 power.tukey.test, 158 power.williams.test, 159 powerMCTests, 157, 158, 161, 164, 168 powerOneWayTests, 162, 168

print, 165-168 print(print.mandel), 165 print.gesdTest, 165 print.mandel, 165 print.osrt, 166, 195, 199, 221 print.PMCMR, 167, 199 print.powerOneWayPMCMR, 167 print.powerPMCMR, 168 print.trendPMCMR, 168, 200 pwr.anova.test, 164 qcochran (Cochran), 34 qDunnett, 169 ggrubbs (Grubbs), 83 gmandelh, 127, 128 gmandelh (Mandel-h), 125 gmandelk, 129 qmandelk (Mandel-k), 126 gmvt, 157, 169 qPCR, 170 quade.test, 172 quadeAllPairsTest, 171 reviewers, 173 sample, 16, 21, 22, 91, 94, 124 scheffeTest, 174 set.seed, 75 shanTest, 176 shirleyWilliamsTest, 22, 28, 39, 54, 96, 99, 120, 178, 178, 190, 195 siegelTukeyTest, 182 skillingsMackTest, 82, 184 snkTest, 186 spearmanTest, 188, 197 Steel.test, 192 steelsKSampleTest, 191 steelTest, 193 stepDownTrendTest, 195 summary.gesdTest, 198 summary.mandel, 198 summary.osrt, 195, 199, 221 summary.PMCMR, 199, 201 summary.trendPMCMR, 200 summaryGroup, 199, 200 t.test, 217, 218

tamhaneDunnettTest, 201, 218 tamhaneT2Test, 203, 211

# INDEX

TDist, *83*, *105*, *112*, *115*, *117*, *122*, *157*, *158*, 204, 210, 211, 220, 221 toTidy, 206 trout, 206 Tukey, *43*–45, *79*, *80*, *105*, *109*, *110*, *142*, *158*, *187*, 208, 212 TukeyHSD, *45*, *187*, 208 tukeyTest, *45*, *175*, *187*, 207

uryWigginsHochbergTest, 205, 209

welchManyOneTTest, 203, 216
wilcox.test, 34, 131, 195
Wilcoxon, 54, 183
williamsTest, 160, 181, 218